~GIVE (10360)

[English, provide, offer, present, furnish, bestow, grant, award, confer, assign, allot, donate, bequeath, Opposite of, take]

- Yehowah God told Adam that the ground would not give back its power to reproduce for him.
- When you cultivate the ground, it will not give you back its power. A wanderer and a fugitive you will become in the earth. (Genesis 4:12)
- Lamech composed a writing, and asked his wives to give ear to it.
- Consequently Lamech composed these words for his wives Adah and Zillah; Hear my voice, you wives of Lamech; Give ear to my saying; A man I have killed for wounding me, yes, a young man for giving me a blow. (Genesis 4:23)
- Yehowah God gave all moving animals and all green vegetation to mankind for food, after the flood.
- Every moving animal that is alive may serve as food for you. As in the case of green vegetation, I do give it all to you. (Genesis 9:3)
- Yehowah God gave to Noah a rainbow as his guarantee of his covenant not to flood the earth every again.
- My rainbow I do give in the cloud, and it must serve as a sign of the covenant between me and the earth. (Genesis 9:13)
- Abram was told by Yehowah God that he would give him the Promised Land, and also to his future seed.
- Yehowah now appeared to Abram and said; To your seed I am going to give this land. After that he built an altar there to Yehowah, who had appeared to him. (Genesis 12:7)
- Because all the land at which you are looking, to you and to your seed I am going to give it until time indefinite. (Genesis 13:15)
- Get up, go about in the land through its length and through its

breadth, because to you I am going to give it. (Genesis 13:17)

- When Abraham captured back the people of Sodom and Gomorrah, he asked only to give him the souls, among whom was Lot his nephew.
- After that the king of Sodom said to Abram; Give me the souls, but take the goods for yourself. (Genesis 14:21)
- Abraham asked what Yehowah God would give him, seeing that he was going childless at present.
- At this Abram said; Sovereign Lord Yehowah, what will you give me, seeing that I am going childless and the one who will possess my house is a man of Damascus, Eliezer? (Genesis 15:2)
- Yehowah showed Abraham that he brought him from Ur of the Chaldeans so as to give the Promised Land to Abraham and to his seed.
- Then he added to him; I am Yehowah, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to take it in possession. (Genesis 15:7)
- On that day Yehowah concluded with Abram a covenant, saying; To your seed I will give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates. (Genesis 15:18)
- And I will give to you and to your seed after you the land of your alien residences, even the entire land of Canaan, for a possession to time indefinite, and I will prove myself God to them. (Genesis 17:8)
- Hagar was told that she would give birth to a son and to name him Ishmael.
- Further Yehowah's angel added to her; Here you are pregnant, and you shall give birth to a son and must call his name Ishmael, for Yehowah has heard your affliction. (Genesis 16:11)
- Yehowah God gave his covenant between him and Abraham to multiply him very much.
- And I will give my covenant between me and you, that I may multiply you very, very much. (Genesis 17:2)

- Part of this covenant was that Yehowah God would give Abraham and Sarah a son or heir, through whom it would come to fulfillment.
- And I will bless her and also give you a son from her, and I will bless her and she shall become nations, kings of peoples will come from her. (Genesis 17:16)
- Abraham thought it humorous that a woman ninety years old would give birth.
- At this Abraham fell upon his face and began to laugh and to say in his heart; Will a man a hundred years old have a child born, and will Sarah, yes, will a woman ninety years old give birth? (Genesis 17:17)
- Abraham gave a young bull to his attendant to fix it for the angels that visited him.
- Next Abraham ran to the herd and proceeded to get a tender and good young bull and to give it to the attendant, and he went hurrying to get it ready. (Genesis 18:7)
- Sarah laughed when thinking about giving birth to a son in her old age, thinking this unlikely.
- Then Yehowah said to Abraham; Why was it that Sarah laughed, saying; Shall I really and truly give birth although I have become old? (Genesis 18:13)
- Lot's daughters gave their father wine to drink so as to secretly have sexual relations with him.
- Come, let us give our father wine to drink and let us lie down with him and preserve offspring from our father. (Genesis 19:32)
- And it came about on the next day that the firstborn then said to the younger; Here I lay down with my father last night. Let us give him wine to drink tonight also. Then you go in, lie down with him, and let us preserve offspring from our father. (Genesis 19:34)
- Abimelech gave to Abraham a thousand silver pieces to clear Sarah of any reproach for his taking of her into his household.

- And to Sarah he said; Here I do give a thousand silver pieces of money to your brother. Here it is for you a covering of the eyes to all who are with you, and before everybody, and you are cleared of reproach. (Genesis 20:16)
- Yehowah God opened the eyes of Hagar so as to see a well, and then to give her son Ishmael a drink.
- Then God opened her eyes so that she caught sight of a well of water, and she went and began to fill the skin bottle with water and to give the boy a drink. (Genesis 21:19)
- Abraham asked the men of the land to give him a place to bury Sarah when she died.
- An alien resident and settler I am among you. Give me the possession of a burial place among you that I may bury my dead out of my sight. (Genesis 23:4)
- That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which is his, which is at the extremity of his field. For the full amount of silver let him give it to me in the midst of you for the possession of a burial place. (Genesis 23:9)
- No, my lord! Listen to me. The field I do give to you, and the cave that is in it to you I do give it. Before the eyes of the sons of my people I do give it to you. Bury your dead. (Genesis 23:11)
- And spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the natives, saying; Only if you, no, listen to me! I will give you the amount of silver for the field. Take it from me, that I may bury my dead there. (Genesis 23:13)
- Abraham told his servant that Yehowah God had promised to give Abraham the Promised Land.
- Yehowah the God of the heavens, who took me from my father's house and from the land of my relatives and who spoke to me and who swore to me, saying; To your seed I am going to give this land, he will send his angel ahead of you, and you will certainly take a wife for my son from there. (Genesis 24:7)

- Abraham's servant asked for Rebekah to give him a drink when arriving at the well in Haran.
- At once the servant ran to meet her and said; Give me, please, a little sip of water from your jar. (Genesis 24:17)
- The servant then related to Laban that Abraham would give all his possessions to Isaac, whom Rebekah was to marry.
- Further, Sarah the wife of my master bore a son to my master after her growing old, and he will give him everything he has. (Genesis 24:36)
- Yehowah showed that his angel would give the servant success in finding a mate for Isaac.
- Then he said to me, Yehowah, before whom I have walked, will send his angel with you and will certainly give success to your way, and you must take a wife for my son from my family and from the house of my father. (Genesis 24:40)
- At that time you will be cleared of obligation to me by oath when you get to my family, and if they will not give her to you, then you shall become free of obligation to me by oath. (Genesis 24:41)
- Before I was finished speaking in my heart, why, there was Rebekah coming out, with her jar upon her shoulder, and she made her way down to the fountain and began to draw water. Then I said to her; Give me a drink, please. (Genesis 24:45)
- And the servant began to bring out articles of silver and articles of gold and garments and to give them to Rebekah, and he gave choice things to her brother and to her mother. (Genesis 24:53)
- Esau impatiently asked Jacob to give him a swallow of the red stew he was cooking.
- So Esau said to Jacob; Quick, please, give me a swallow of the red, the red there, for I am tired! That is why his name was called Edom. (Genesis 25:30)
- Later Yehowah God reiterated his promise to give the Promised Land to Isaac's seed.

- Reside as an alien in this land, and I shall continue with you and bless you, because to you and to your seed I shall give all these lands, and I will carry out the sworn statement that I swore to Abraham your father. (Genesis 26:3)
- And I will multiply your seed like the stars of the heavens and I will give to your seed all these lands, and by means of your seed all nations of the earth will certainly bless themselves. (Genesis 26:4)
- Later Isaac passed this blessing on to Jacob, that Yehowah God would give him the dews of the heavens, thus making him fertile. He also would then carry the blessing of Yehowah God.
- And may the true God give you the dews of the heavens and the fertile soils of the earth and an abundance of grain and new wine. (Genesis 27:28)
- And he will give to you the blessing of Abraham, to you and to your seed with you, that you may take possession of the land of your alien residences, which God has given to Abraham. (Genesis 28:4)
- And, look! There was Yehowah stationed above it, and he proceeded to say; I am Yehowah the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. The land upon which you are lying, to you I am going to give it and to your seed. (Genesis 28:13)
- And Jacob went on to vow a vow, saying; If God will continue with me and will certainly keep me on this way on which I am going and will certainly give me bread to eat and garments to wear (Genesis 28:20)
- And this stone that I have set up as a pillar will become a house of God, and as for everything that you will give me I shall without fail give the tenth of it to you. (Genesis 28:22)
- Laban thought it better to give his daughter to Jacob than to another man, for he was a relative of his.
- To this Laban said; It is better for me to give her to you than for me to give her to another man. Keep dwelling with me. (Genesis 29:19)

- After Jacob worked seven years for Rachel, he demanded she be given to him, but Laban tricked him giving him Leah instead.
- Then Jacob said to Laban; Give over my wife, because my days are up, and let me have relations with her. (Genesis 29:21)
- To this Laban said; It is not customary to do this way in our place, to give the younger woman before the firstborn. (Genesis 29:26)
- Because of Rachel's barrenness a rivalry existed, and so Rachel gave her maidservant to Jacob to bear children through her.
- When Rachel came to see that she had borne nothing to Jacob, Rachel got jealous of her sister and began to say to Jacob; Give me children or otherwise I shall be a dead woman. (Genesis 30:1)
- So she said; Here is my slave girl Bilhah. Have relations with her, that she may give birth upon my knees and that I, even I, may get children from her. (Genesis 30:3)
- When Leah came to see that she had left off giving birth, she proceeded to take Zilpah her maidservant and to give her to Jacob as wife. (Genesis 30:9)
- Now Reuben went walking in the days of the wheat harvest and got to find mandrakes in the field. So he brought them to Leah his mother. Then Rachel said to Leah; Give me, please, some of your son's mandrakes. (Genesis 30:14)
- Give over my wives and my children, for whom I have served with you, that I may go, for you yourself must know my service which I have rendered you. (Genesis 30:26)
- Later Laban and Jacob made an agreement and Jacob gave his conditions to Laban for shepherding his flocks.
- And he added; Stipulate your wages to me and I shall give them. (Genesis 30:28)
- Then he said; What shall I give you? And Jacob went on to say; You will give me nothing whatsoever! If you will do this thing for

me, I shall resume shepherding your flock. I shall continue guarding it. (Genesis 30:31)

- When Jacob left Haran suddenly, he did not give Laban a chance to kiss his grandchildren.
- And you did not give me a chance to kiss my children and my daughters. Now you have acted foolishly. (Genesis 31:28)
- Jacob later gave gifts to Esau to appease his anger.
- And you must say also, Here is your servant Jacob behind us. For he said to himself; I may appease him by the gift going ahead of me, and afterward I shall see his face. Perhaps he will give a kindly reception. (Genesis 32:20)
- Hamor asked Jacob to give his daughter Dinah to Shechem as a wife.
- And Hamor proceeded to speak with them, saying; As for Shechem my son, his soul is attached to your daughter. Give her, please, to him as a wife. (Genesis 34:8)
- Later after agreeing to circumcision, the men of Shechem wanted Jacob to give other daughters to them in marriage.
- And form marriage alliances with us. Your daughters you are to give to us, and our daughters you are to take for yourselves. (Genesis 34:9)
- Shechem agreed to give whatever marriage price Jacob requested.
- Then Shechem said to her father and to her brothers; Let me find favor in your eyes, and whatever you will say to me I shall give it. (Genesis 34:11)
- Raise very high the marriage money and gift imposed upon me, and I stand willing to give according to what you may say to me, only give me the young woman as a wife. (Genesis 34:12)
- And they went on to say to them; We cannot possibly do such a thing, to give our sister to a man who has a foreskin, because that is a reproach to us. (Genesis 34:14)

- Only on this condition can we give consent to you, that you become like us, by every male of yours getting circumcised. (Genesis 34:15)
- Then we shall certainly give our daughters to you, and your daughters we shall take for ourselves, and we shall certainly dwell with you and become one people. (Genesis 34:16)
- These men are peace-loving toward us. Hence let them dwell in the land and carry on business in it, as the land is quite wide before them. Their daughters we can take as wives for ourselves and our own daughters we can give to them. (Genesis 34:21)
- Only on this condition will the men give us their consent to dwell with us so as to become one people, that every male of ours gets circumcised just the way they are circumcised. (Genesis 34:22)
- Then their possessions and their wealth and all their livestock, will they not be ours? Only let us give them our consent that they may dwell with us. (Genesis 34:23)
- As for the land that I have given to Abraham and to Isaac, to you I shall give it, and to your seed after you I shall give the land. (Genesis 35:12)
- After leaving Shechem Rachel proceeded to give birth before coming to Ephrath.
- Then they pulled away from Bethel. And while there was yet a good stretch of land before coming to Ephrath, Rachel proceeded to give birth, and it was going hard with her in making the delivery. (Genesis 35:16)
- Onan wasted his semen on the ground so as not to give offspring to his brother.
- But Onan knew that the offspring would not become his, and it occurred that when he did have relations with his brother's wife he wasted his semen on the earth so as not to give offspring to his brother. (Genesis 38:9)
- Tamar asked Judah what he would give to her for having relations with her.

- So he turned aside to her by the road and said; Allow me, please, to have relations with you. For he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. However, she said; What will you give me that you may have relations with me? (Genesis 38:16)
- To this he said; I myself shall send a kid of the goats from the herd. But she said; Will you give a security until you send it? (Genesis 38:17)
- And he continued; What is the security that I shall give you? To which she said; Your seal ring and your cord and your rod that is in your hand. Then he gave them to her and had relations with her, so that she became pregnant by him. (Genesis 38:18)
- Later Jacob declared Tamar more righteous that himself, for he had refused to give to her, Shelah his son.
- Then Judah examined them and said; She is more righteous than I am, for the reason that I did not give her to Shelah my son.

 And he had no further intercourse with her after that. (Genesis 38:26)
- Joseph interpreted the dreams of the cupbearer to mean that he would again give the cup to Pharaoh.
- In three days from now Pharaoh will lift up your head and he will certainly return you to your office, and you will certainly give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, according to the former custom when you acted as his cupbearer. (Genesis 40:13)
- Accordingly he returned the chief of the cupbearer's to his post of cupbearer, and he continued to give the cup into Pharaoh's hand. (Genesis 40:21)
- Joseph commanded for his servants to give his brothers provisions for the journey.
- After that Joseph gave the command, and they went filling up their receptacles with grain. Also, they were to return the money of the men to each ones individual sack and to give them provisions for the journey. Accordingly it was done so to them. (Genesis 42:25)

- Later his brothers while giving feed to the animals noticed the money returned in their sacks.
- When one opened his sack to give fodder to his ass at the lodging place, he got to see his money, and here it was in the mouth of his bag. (Genesis 42:27)
- Joseph promised to give back Simeon to his other brothers and allow them to return to their homeland.
- And bring your youngest brother to me, that I may know that you are no spies but you are upright. Your brother I shall give back to you, and you may carry on business in the land. (Genesis 42:34)
- Reuben promised to give to Jacob his own two sons as surety for a safe return of Benjamin.
- But Reuben said to his father; My own two sons you may put to death if I do not bring him back to you. Give him over to my care, and I shall be the one to return him to you. (Genesis 42:37)
- Jacob asked for almighty God to give them pity before Joseph.
- And may God Almighty give you pity before the man, that he may certainly release to you your other brother and Benjamin. But I, in case I must be bereaved, I shall certainly be bereaved!

 (Genesis 43:14)
- After revealing himself to his brothers Joseph told them he would give them food throughout the famine.
- And take your father and your households and come here to me, that I may give you the good of the land of Egypt, and eat the fat part of the land. (Genesis 45:18)
- The Egyptians cried out to Joseph to give them food as the famine progressively got worse in Egypt.
- In time the money from the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan was spent, and all the Egyptians began coming to Joseph, saying; Give us bread! And why should we die in front of you because money has run out? (Genesis 47:15)

- Joseph then told the Egyptians to give his livestock in return for the food he possessed, if their money had run out.
- Then Joseph said; Hand over your livestock and I shall give you bread in exchange for your livestock, if money has run out. (Genesis 47:16)
- Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for bread, and we together with our land will become slaves to Pharaoh, and give us seed that we may live and not die and our land not be laid desolate. (Genesis 47:19)
- When it has resulted in produce, then you must give a fifth to Pharaoh, but four parts will become yours as seed for the field and as food for you and for those who are in your houses and for your little ones to eat. (Genesis 47:24)
- Yehowah God told Jacob that he would yet give the Promised Land to his seed as a possession to time indefinite.
- And he went on to say to me; Here I am making you fruitful, and I will make you many and I will transform you into a congregation of peoples and I will give this land to your seed after you for a possession to time indefinite. (Genesis 48:4)
- Jacob gave to Joseph one shoulder of land, that he had taken from the Amorites.
- As for me, I do give you one shoulder of land more than to your brothers, which I took from the hand of the Amorites by my sword and by my bow. (Genesis 48:22)
- Asher was prophesied to give the dainties of a king.
- Out of Asher his bread will be fat, and he will give the dainties of a king. (Genesis 49:20)
- The Hebrew midwives would help the Israelite women to give birth, and they protected the sons from the order of Pharaoh.
- Yes, he went so far as to say; When you help the Hebrew women to give birth and you do see them on the stool for childbirth, if it is a son, you must also put it to death, but if it is a daughter, it must also live. (Exodus 1:16)

- Pharaoh's daughter promised to give Moses' mother money to nurse the young child for her.
- Pharaoh's daughter then said to her; Take this child with you and nurse him for me, and I myself shall give you your wages.

 Accordingly the woman took the child and nursed him. (Exodus 2:9)
- Yehowah God told Moses that Pharaoh would not give his permission to Israel to leave his land, except by a strong hand.
- And I, even I, well know that the king of Egypt will not give you permission to go except by a strong hand. (Exodus 3:19)
- Yehowah God gave the Israelites favor in the eyes of the Egyptians when they left Egypt.
- And I will give this people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians, and it will certainly occur that when you go, you will not go emptyhanded. (Exodus 3:21)
- Pharaoh told his servants not to give the Israelites straw to make their bricks, but that they should gather it themselves.
- You must not gather straw to give to the people to make bricks as formerly. Let them themselves go and gather straw for themselves. (Exodus 5:7)
- And now go, serve! Though no straw will be given to you, yet you are to give the fixed amount of bricks. (Exodus 5:18)
- Yehowah God established his covenant with Israel to give them the land of Canaan.
- And I also established my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their alien residences in which they resided as aliens. (Exodus 6:4)
- And I shall certainly bring you into the land that I raised my hand in oath to give to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and I shall indeed give it to you as something to possess. I am Yehowah. (Exodus 6:8)

- Moses told the Israelites to give into Aaron's hands the sacrifices required of them for true worship.
- But Moses said; You yourself will also give into our hands sacrifices and burnt offerings, as we must render them to Yehowah our God. (Exodus 10:25)
- And it must occur that when you come into the land that Yehowah will give you, just as he has stated, then you must keep this service. (Exodus 12:25)
- The Israelites were told to continue this service when they came into the land that Yehowah God had promised to give them.
- And it must occur that when Yehowah will have brought you into the land of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, which he swore to your forefathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, then you must render this service in this month. (Exodus 13:5)
- And it must occur that when Yehowah brings you into the land of the Canaanites, just as he has sworn to you and to your forefathers, and when he does give it to you. (Exodus 13:11)
- While in the wilderness Yehowah God went ahead of Israel in a cloud of fire by night to give them light for their journeys.
- And Yehowah was going ahead of them in the daytime in a pillar of cloud to lead them by the way, and in the nighttime in a pillar of fire to give them light to go in the daytime and nighttime. (Exodus 13:21)
- Yehowah God promised to give to Israel none of the maladies he had brought against Egypt, if they obeyed him as God.
- And he went on to say; If you will strictly listen to the voice of Yehowah your God and will do what is right in his eyes and will indeed give ear to his commandments and keep all his regulations, I shall put none of the maladies upon you that I put upon the Egyptians, because I am Yehowah who is healing you. (Exodus 15:26)
- The people fell too quarreling with Moses demanding he give them water to drink.

- And the people fell to quarreling with Moses and saying; Give us water that we may drink. But Moses said to them; Why are you quarreling with me? Why do you keep putting Yehowah to the test? (Exodus 17:2)
- Moses chose capable men out of Israel and gave them positions as heads and chiefs over the people.
- And Moses proceeded to choose capable men out of all Israel and to give them positions as heads over the people, as chiefs of thousands, chiefs of hundreds, chiefs of fifties and chiefs of tens. (Exodus 18:25)
- When a slave woman gave her master children, then if she left him, the children remained with him.
- If his master should give him a wife and she does bear him sons or daughters, the wife and her children will become her masters and he will go out by himself. (Exodus 21:4)
- If men in a struggle did hurt a pregnant woman, they must give suitable damages through the justices.
- And in case men should struggle with each other and they really hurt a pregnant woman and her children do come out but no fatal accident occurs, he is to have damages imposed upon him without fail according to what the owner of the woman may lay upon him, and he must give it through the justices. (Exodus 21:22)
- But if a fatal accident should occur, then you must give soul for soul. (Exodus 21:23)
- If a man's bull gored another man, then he must give the redemption price for his soul.
- If a ransom should be imposed upon him, then he must give the redemption price for his soul according to all that may be imposed upon him. (Exodus 21:30)
- If it was a slave man or a slave girl that the bull gored, he will give the price of thirty shekels to that one's master, and the bull will be stoned. (Exodus 21:32)

- If a man gave to another money or valuables to keep for him, and they then get stolen, and the thief gets caught, he is to make double compensation for the items.
- In case a man should give his fellow money or articles to keep, and it gets stolen from the man's house, if the thief should be found, he is to make double compensation. (Exodus 22:7)
- In case a man should give his fellow an ass or bull or sheep or any domestic animal to keep, and it does die or get maimed or gets led off while nobody is looking. (Exodus 22:10)
- If a man takes a virgin to himself and her father refuses to give her to him, he is to pay over the rate of purchase money for virgins.
- If her father flatly refuses to give her to him, he is to pay over the money at the rate of purchase money for virgins. (Exodus 22:17)
- When making this presentations at Yehowah God's house of worship, Israelites must not give hesitantly.
- Your full produce and the overflow of your press you must not give hesitantly. The firstborn of your sons you are to give to me. (Exodus 22:29)
- On the eighth day a bull or sheep as a firstborn was to be given over to Yehowah God.
- The way you are to do with your bull and your sheep is this. Seven days it will continue with its mother. On the eighth day you are to give it to me. (Exodus 22:30)
- Yehowah God promised his people when entering the Promised Land to give his people the back of the necks of their enemies, showing that they would flee from them in fear.
- And I shall send the fright of me ahead of you, and I shall certainly throw into confusion all the people among whom you come, and I shall indeed give the back of the neck of all your enemies to you. (Exodus 23:27)

- Yehowah God promised to give Israel the land from Egypt to the Euphrates River.
- And I will fix your boundary from the Red Sea to the sea of the Philistines and from the wilderness to the River, because I shall give into your hand the inhabitants of the land, and you will certainly drive them out from before yourself. (Exodus 23:31)
- Yehowah God told Moses to come up to him in the mountain of God, so he could give the tablets of the Law Covenant to Moses.
- Yehowah now said to Moses; Come up to me in the mountain and stay there, as I want to give you the stone tablets and the Law and the commandment that I must write in order to teach them. (Exodus 24:12)
- Later he had Moses place these tablets into the ark of the testimony, that he had given Israel.
- And you must place in the Ark the testimony that I shall give you. (Exodus 25:16)
- And you must place the cover above upon the Ark, and in the Ark you will place the testimony that I shall give you. (Exodus 25:21)
- Whenever they took a census of the people they were to give a ransom sum of money to Yehowah God's house for each one counted, else Yehowah God would send a plague against his people for not doing so.
- Whenever you take the sum of the sons of Israel as a census of them, then they must each give a ransom for his soul to Yehowah when taking a census of them, that there may come to be no plague upon them when taking a census of them. (Exodus 30:12)
- This is what all those will give who pass over to those numbered, a half shekel by the shekel of the holy place. Twenty gerahs equal a shekel. A half shekel is the contribution to Yehowah. (Exodus 30:13)
- Everyone passing over to those registered from twenty years old and upward will give Yehowah's contribution. (Exodus 30:14)
- The rich should not give more, and the lowly must not give less

- than the half shekel, in order to give Yehowah's contribution so as to make atonement for your souls. (Exodus 30:15)
- And you must take the silver money of the atonement from the sons of Israel and give it in behalf of the service of the tent of meeting, that it may indeed serve as a memorial before Yehowah for the sons of Israel, to make atonement for your souls. (Exodus 30:16)
- When Yehowah God finished speaking to Moses he gave him the tablets of the testimony.
- Now as soon as he had finished speaking with him on Mount Sinai he proceeded to give Moses two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone written on by God's finger. (Exodus 31:18)
- Yehowah God gave the Promised Land to Israel to take possession of it to time indefinite.
- Remember Abraham, Isaac and Israel your servants, to whom you swore by yourself, in that you said to them, I shall multiply your seed like the stars of the heavens, and all this land that I have designated I shall give to your seed, that they may indeed take possession of it to time indefinite. (Exodus 32:13)
- Aaron asked the Israelites to give him their gold and he proceeded to make a golden calf from it.
- Hence I said to them; Who have any gold? They must tear it off themselves that they may give it to me. And I proceeded to throw it into the fire and this calf came on out. (Exodus 32:24)
- Yehowah God told Moses to move the people into the Promised Land he had promised to give to them previously.
- And Yehowah said further to Moses; Go, move up from here, you and the people whom you led up out of the land of Egypt, to the land about which I swore to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, saying; To your seed I shall give it. (Exodus 33:1)
- Yehowah God himself promised to give Israel rest in the Promised Land.
- So he said; My own person will go along and I shall certainly

give you rest. (Exodus 33:14)

- Yehowah God will by no means give to anyone exemption from the punishment they deserve.
- Preserving loving-kindness for thousands, pardoning error and transgression and sin, but by no means will he give exemption from punishment, bringing punishment for the error of fathers upon sons and upon grandsons, upon the third generation and upon the fourth generation. (Exodus 34:7)
- When a man sinned by mistake the compensation he made was to be given to the priest, adding a fifth to it.
- And he will make compensation for the sin he has committed against the holy place and he will add to it a fifth of it, and he must give it to the priest, that the priest may make an atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and so it must be forgiven him. (Leviticus 5:16)
- Or anything at all over which he might swear falsely, and he must make compensation for it in its full amount, and he will add to it a fifth of it. To the one whose it is he will give it on the day his guilt is proved. (Leviticus 6:5)
- Yehowah God gave the right leg as a portion to the priest from all communion sacrifices.
- And you will give the right leg as a sacred portion to the priest from your communion sacrifices. (Leviticus 7:32)
- For the breast of the wave offering and the leg of the sacred portion I do take from the sons of Israel from their communion sacrifices, and I shall give them to Aaron the priest and his sons, as a regulation to time indefinite, from the sons of Israel. (Leviticus 7:34)
- Just as Yehowah had commanded to give it to them on the day of his anointing them from among the sons of Israel. It is a statute to time indefinite for their generations. (Leviticus 7:36)
- When leprosy no longer existed, then the priest was to give command and perform the cleansing.

- The priest must then give command, and he must take for cleansing himself two live clean birds and cedar wood and coccus scarlet material and hyssop. (Leviticus 14:4)
- And the priest must give command, and the one bird must be killed in an earthenware vessel over running water. (Leviticus 14:5)
- And the priest must give orders, and they must clear out the house before the priest may come in to see the plague, that he may not declare unclean everything that is in the house, and after that the priest will come in to see the house. (Leviticus 14:36)
- The priest must then give orders, and they must tear out the stones in which the plague is, and they must throw them outside the city into an unclean place. (Leviticus 14:40)
- In order to give instructions when something is unclean and when something is clean. This is the Law about leprosy. (Leviticus 14:57)
- And on the eighth day he should take for himself two turtledoves or two young pigeons, and he must come before Yehowah to the entrance of the tent of meeting and give them to the priest. (Leviticus 15:14)
- No Israelite was to give his emission of semen to the wife of any of his associates, or to any beast.
- And you must not give your emission as semen to the wife of your associate to become unclean by it. (Leviticus 18:20)
- And you must not give your emission to any beast to become unclean by it, and a woman should not stand before a beast to have connection with it. It is a violation of what is natural. (Leviticus 18:23)
- Yehowah God promised to give his people possession of the Promised Land.
- Hence I said to you; You, for your part, will take possession of their ground, and I, for my part, shall give it to you to take possession of it, a land flowing with milk and honey. Yehowah

your God I am, who have divided you off from the peoples. (Leviticus 20:24)

- If a man ate any holy thing by mistake, then he must give it back and add a fifth to it, and give it to the priest.
- Now in case a man eats a holy thing by mistake, he must then add the fifth of it to it and must give the holy thing to the priest. (Leviticus 22:14)
- The Law Covenant specified many gifts that Israelites were to give to Yehowah God through the priests.
- Besides the Sabbaths of Yehowah and besides your gifts and besides all your vow offerings and besides all your voluntary offerings, which you should give to Yehowah. (Leviticus 23:38)
- Yehowah God promised as a blessing that his land would give its fruitage, and Israel would dwell in security upon it.
- And the land will indeed give its fruitage, and you will certainly eat to satisfaction and dwell in security on it. (Leviticus 25:19)
- If a man could not find enough to give to get back his property it would continue with whoever purchased it until the Jubilee.
- But if his hand does not find enough to give back to him, what he sold must also continue in the hand of its purchaser until the Jubilee year, and it must go out in the Jubilee, and he must return to his possession. (Leviticus 25:28)
- Israelites were not to give out their money or their food on interest, to another Israelite.
- You must not give him your money on interest, and you must not give your food out on usury. (Leviticus 25:37)
- Yehowah God brought Israel from Egypt to give to them the Promised Land.
- I am Yehowah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan, to prove myself your God. (Leviticus 25:38)

- Yehowah God promised to give Israel rain at the appropriate time to make their land produce well.
- I shall also certainly give your showers of rain at their proper time, and the land will indeed give its yield, and the tree of the field will give its fruit. (Leviticus 26:4)
- Also as a malediction for disobedience, he would keep the trees from producing well, and they would not give their yield.
- And your power will simply be expended for nothing, as your earth will not give its yield, and the tree of the earth will not give its fruit. (Leviticus 26:20)
- Part of this malediction was that he would give famine to his people to turn them back to him.
- When I have broken for you the rods around which ring-shaped loaves are suspended, ten women will then actually bake your bread in but one oven and give back your bread by weight, and you must eat but you will not be satisfied. (Leviticus 26:26)
- Also Yehowah God would give their cities to the sword, and lay their sanctuaries desolate.
- And I shall indeed give your cities to the sword and lay your sanctuaries desolate, and I shall not smell your restful odors. (Leviticus 26:31)
- Everything offered in sacrifice to Yehowah God became something holy.
- And if it is a beast such as one presents in offering to Yehowah, everything of what he may give to Yehowah will become something holy. (Leviticus 27:9)
- If a man wanted to buy back his offering he had to add its valuation plus give a fifth.
- But if he wants to buy it back at all, he must then give a fifth of it in addition to the estimated value. (Leviticus 27:13)
- But if the sanctifier wants to buy his house back, he must then give a fifth of the money of the estimated value in addition to it,

and it must become his. (Leviticus 27:15)

- But if the sanctifier of it would at all buy the field back, he must then give a fifth of the money of the estimated value in addition to it, and it must stand fast as his. (Leviticus 27:19)
- The priest must then calculate for him the amount of the valuation up till the year of Jubilee, and he must give the estimated value on that day. It is something holy to Yehowah. (Leviticus 27:23)
- And if it is among the unclean beasts and he must redeem it according to the estimated value, he must then give a fifth of it in addition to it. But if it should not be bought back, it must then be sold according to the estimated value. (Leviticus 27:27)
- And if a man wants to buy any of his tenth part back at all, he should give a fifth of it in addition to it. (Leviticus 27:31)
- And they must confess their sin that they have done, and he must return the amount of his guilt in its principal, also adding a fifth of it to it, and he must give it to the one against whom he did wrong. (Numbers 5:7)
- The Levites were given to the service of Aaron and his sons the priests.
- And you must give the Levites to Aaron and his sons. They are given ones, given to him from the sons of Israel. (Numbers 3:9)
- And I shall give the Levites as given ones to Aaron and his sons from among the sons of Israel, to carry on the service of the sons of Israel in the tent of meeting and to make atonement for the sons of Israel, that no plague may occur among the sons of Israel because the sons of Israel approach the holy place. (Numbers 8:19)
- The ransom price was to be given to Aaron and his sons.
- And you must give the money to Aaron and his sons as the ransom price of those who are in excess of them. (Numbers 3:48)
- Whatever things each one would give to the priest would become his.

- And the holy things of each one will remain his own. Whatever each one may give to the priest, that will become his. (Numbers 5:10)
- Moses accepted gifts given from each tribe for the service of the tent of meeting.
- Accept them from them, as they must serve for carrying on the service of the tent of meeting, and you must give them to the Levites, each one in proportion to his own service. (Numbers 7:5)
- Moses told his father-in-law that he was going to go to the land Yehowah God promised to give to his people.
- Then Moses said to Hobab the son of Reuel the Midianite, the father-in-Law of Moses; We are pulling away for the place about which Yehowah said; I shall give it to you. Do come with us, and we shall certainly do good to you, because Yehowah has spoken good concerning Israel. (Numbers 10:29)
- The mixed crowd expressed selfish longing, demanding that meat be given to them.
- And the mixed crowd that was in the midst of them expressed selfish longing, and the sons of Israel too began to weep again and say; Who will give us meat to eat? (Numbers 11:4)
- From where do I have meat to give to all this people? For they keep weeping toward me, saying; Do give us meat, and let us eat! (Numbers 11:13)
- And to the people you should say; Sanctify yourselves for tomorrow, as you will certainly eat meat, because you have wept in the ears of Yehowah, saying; Who will give us meat to eat, for it was well with us in Egypt? And Yehowah will certainly give you meat, and you will indeed eat. (Numbers 11:18)
- Then Moses said; The people in the midst of whom I am are six hundred thousand men on foot, and yet you, you have said; Meat I shall give them, and they will certainly eat for a month of days! (Numbers 11:21)

- Moses showed, that if Yehowah God had found delight in his people he would certainly give them the Promised Land.
- If Yehowah has found delight in us, then he will certainly bring us into this land and give it to us, a land that is flowing with milk and honey. (Numbers 14:8)
- By no means will Yehowah God give exemption from deserved punishment.
- Yehowah, slow to anger and abundant in loving-kindness, pardoning error and transgression, but by no means will he give exemption from punishment, bringing punishment for the error of the fathers upon sons, upon the third generation and upon the fourth generation. (Numbers 14:18)
- Israelites were to give to Yehowah God's house some of the firstfruits of their course meal.
- Some of the firstfruits of your coarse meal you should give as a contribution to Yehowah throughout your generations. (Numbers 15:21)
- As it is, you have not brought us into any land flowing with milk and honey, that you may give us an inheritance of field and vineyard. Is it the eyes of those men that you want to bore out? We are not going to come up! (Numbers 16:14)
- Yehowah God gave to Aaron's sons as a gift, the service of ministering to him at the tent of meeting.
- And you and your sons with you should safeguard your priesthood as regards every concern of the altar and as regards what is inside the curtain, and you men must render service. As a service of gift I shall give your priesthood, and the stranger drawing near should be put to death. (Numbers 18:7)
- All the best of the oil and all the best of the new wine and the grain, their firstfruits, which they will give to Yehowah, I have given them to you. (Numbers 18:12)
- In this way you yourselves also will contribute a contribution to Yehowah from all your tenth parts that you will receive from the sons of Israel, and from them you must give the contribution to

Yehowah to Aaron the priest. (Numbers 18:28)

- And you must give it to Eleazar the priest, and he must lead it forth outside the camp, and it must be slaughtered before him. (Numbers 19:3)
- Moses and Aaron were told to take the rod and go to the crag and to give Israel water to drink. The because Moses did not sanctify Yehowah God before the eyes of Israel, he would not give him permission to enter the Promised Land.
- Take the rod and call the assembly together, you and Aaron your brother, and you must speak to the crag before their eyes that it may indeed give its water, and you must bring out water for them from the crag and give the assembly and their beasts of burden drink. (Numbers 20:8)
- Later Yehowah said to Moses and Aaron; Because you did not show faith in me to sanctify me before the eyes of the sons of Israel, therefore you will not bring this congregation into the land that I shall certainly give them. (Numbers 20:12)
- Israel promised to give to Edom the value of any water that they would drink while passing through their land.
- In turn the sons of Israel said to him; By the highway we shall go up, and if I and my livestock should drink your water, I shall also certainly give the value of it. I want nothing more than to pass through on my feet. (Numbers 20:19)
- Aaron died and was not allowed to pass into the Promised Land Yehowah would give to Israel.
- Aaron will be gathered to his people, for he will not enter into the land that I shall certainly give to the sons of Israel, on the ground that you men rebelled against my order respecting the waters of Meribah. (Numbers 20:24)
- Israel vowed to give the cities of Canaan over to destruction, if Yehowah God would give them the Promised Land.
- Consequently Israel made a vow to Yehowah and said; If you will without fail give this people into my hand, I shall also certainly devote their cities to destruction. (Numbers 21:2)

• Moses prophesied that Moab would give his sons over as captives.

Woe to you, Moab! You will certainly perish, O people of Chemosh! He will certainly give his sons as escaped ones and his daughters in the captivity to the king of the Amorites, Sihon. (Numbers 21:29)

- Yehowah God told Moses not to be afraid of Og for he would give him and all his people into his hand.
- Yehowah now said to Moses; Do not be afraid of him, for into your hand I shall certainly give him and all his people and his land, and you must do to him just as you did to Sihon, the king of the Amorites, who used to dwell in Heshbon. (Numbers 21:34)
- Balaam told Balak that if he were to give him houses full of silver and gold, he could still not pass beyond the order of Yehowah God.
- But Balaam answered and said to the servants of Balak; If Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I should not be able to pass beyond the order of Yehowah my God, so as to do something small or great. (Numbers 22:18)
- If Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I should not be able to pass beyond the order of Yehowah so as to do something good or bad out of my own heart. Whatever Yehowah may speak is what I shall speak? (Numbers 24:13)
- Balaam asked Balak to give ear, or listen to his proverbial utterance.
- At this he took up his proverbial utterance and said; Get up, Balak, and listen. Do give ear to me, O son of Zippor. (Numbers 23:18)
- The daughters of Zelophehad whose father had only girls, demanded that Moses give them an inheritance of land in the Promised Land.
- Why should the name of our father be taken away from the midst of his family because he had no son? O give us a possession in the midst of our father's brothers. (Numbers 27:4)

- The daughters of Zelophehad are speaking right. By all means you should give them the possession of an inheritance in the midst of their father's brothers, and you must cause their father's inheritance to pass to them. (Numbers 27:7)
- And if he has no daughter, you must then give his inheritance to his brothers. (Numbers 27:9)
- And if he has no brothers, you must then give his inheritance to his father's brothers. (Numbers 27:10)
- And if his father has no brothers, you must then give his inheritance to his blood relation who is closest to him of his family, and he must take possession of it. And it must serve as a statute by judicial decision for the sons of Israel, just as Yehowah has commanded Moses. (Numbers 27:11)
- Subsequently Yehowah said to Moses; Go up into this mountain of Abarim and see the land that I shall certainly give the sons of Israel. (Numbers 27:12)
- A tax was to be given from the men of war returning from the war, and given to the temple, as Yehowah God's contribution.
- From their half you should take it and you must give it to Eleazar the priest as Yehowah's contribution. (Numbers 31:29)
- And from the half of the sons of Israel you should take one out of fifty, of humankind, of the herd, of the asses and of the flock, of every sort of domestic animal, and you must give them to the Levites, the keepers of the obligation of Yehowah's tabernacle. (Numbers 31:30)
- Moses felt that the 2 ½ tribes staying east of the Jordan would only dishearten the remaining tribes from entering the land Yehowah God would certainly give to them.
- And why should you dishearten the sons of Israel from crossing into the land that Yehowah will certainly give them? (Numbers 32:7)
- When they went up to the torrent valley of Eshcol and saw the land, then they disheartened the sons of Israel, so as not to go

into the land that Yehowah was certain to give them. (Numbers 32:9)

- So Moses said to them; If the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben pass with you over the Jordan, everyone equipped for the war, before Yehowah, and the land is actually subdued before you, you must then give them the land of Gilead as a possession. (Numbers 32:29)
- And you must take possession of the land and dwell in it, because to you I shall certainly give the land to take possession of it. (Numbers 33:53)
- So Moses commanded the sons of Israel, saying; This is the land that you will apportion to yourselves as a possession by lot, just as Yehowah has commanded to give to the nine and a half tribes. (Numbers 34:13)
- Moses was commanded to give to the Levites an inheritance of cities for them to live in.
- Give the sons of Israel the command that they must give the Levites cities to inhabit out of the inheritance of their possession, and they should give the Levites the pasture ground of the cities all around them. (Numbers 35:2)
- And the pasture grounds of the cities, which you will give the Levites, will be from the wall of the city and out for a thousand cubits all around. (Numbers 35:4)
- These are the cities that you will give to the Levites, six cities of refuge, which you will give for the manslayer to flee there, and besides them you will give forty-two other cities. (Numbers 35:6)
- All the cities that you will give to the Levites will be forty-eight cities, they together with their pasture grounds. (Numbers 35:7)
- The cities that you will give will be from the possession of the sons of Israel. From the many you will take many, and from the few you will take few. Each one, in proportion to his inheritance that he will take as a possession, will give some of his cities to the Levites. (Numbers 35:8)

- Also there was given six cities of refuge to be at the service of Israel.
- And the cities that you will give, the six cities of refuge, will be at your service. (Numbers 35:13)
- Three cities you will give on this side of the Jordan, and three cities you will give in the land of Canaan. As cities of refuge they will serve. (Numbers 35:14)
- And say; Yehowah commanded my lord to give the land in inheritance by lot to the sons of Israel, and my lord was commanded by Yehowah to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters. (Numbers 36:2)
- Moses commanded Israel to go in and take possession of the land Yehowah God promised to give to them.
- See, I do put the land before you people. Go in and take possession of the land about which Yehowah swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give it to them and their seed after them. (Deuteronomy 1:8)
- Israel grumbled that Yehowah God brought them into the wilderness to give them into the hand of the Amorites.
- And you kept grumbling in your tents and saying; It was because Yehowah hated us that he brought us out of the land of Egypt to give us into the hand of the Amorites, to annihilate us. (Deuteronomy 1:27)
- Yehowah God swore by an oath that he would not give the Promised Land to any of the men of that evil generation who refused to enter it in faith.
- Not one among these men of this evil generation will see the good land that I swore to give to your fathers. (Deuteronomy 1:35)
- Yehowah God though promised other men like Joahua and Caleb to give it to them because they exercised faith.
- Except Caleb the son of Jephunneh. He will see it, and to him and to his sons I shall give the land upon which he trod, by

reason of the fact that he has followed Yehowah fully. (Deuteronomy 1:36)

- The sons of those men would be the ones that Yehowah God would give the land to, but they themselves would perish in the wilderness.
- As for your little ones of whom you said; Plunder they will become! And your sons who today do not know good or bad, these will go in there, and to them I shall give it, and they will take possession of it. (Deuteronomy 1:39)
- Though Israel wept over this judgment of them, Yehowah God would not give ear to listen to their voice, he was firm in their judgment.
- Yehowah did not listen to your voice, neither did he give ear to you. (Deuteronomy 1:45)
- Yehowah God told Israel not to engage in strife with Edom, because he would not give them Edom's land.
- Do not engage in strife with them, because I shall not give you of their land so much as the width of the sole of the foot, because I have given Mount Seir to Esau as a holding. (Deuteronomy 2:5)
- He said likewise not to give them the land inheritance of Moab.
- Yehowah then said to me; Do not molest Moab or engage in war with them, because I shall not give you any of his land as a holding, for to the sons of Lot I have given Ar as a holding.

 (Deuteronomy 2:9)
- Moses showed how Edom had dispossessed the Horites just as Israel must dispossess the people of Canaan from the land Yehowah God would give to them.
- And the Horites dwelt in Seir in former times, and the sons of Esau proceeded to dispossess them and to annihilate them from before them and to dwell in their place, just the same as Israel must do to the land that is his holding, which Yehowah will certainly give to them. (Deuteronomy 2:12)

- Yehowah God told his people Israel that he would not give them the land of Ammon.
- And you must get close in front of the sons of Ammon. Do not molest them or engage in strife with them, because I shall not give you any of the land of the sons of Ammon as a holding, for it is to the sons of Lot that I have given it as a holding. (Deuteronomy 2:19)
- Moses told Sihon that his people would willingly pay for food and water as they passed through the land, if they would give permission to pass through.
- What food you will sell me for money, I must eat, and what water you will give me for money, I must drink. Only let me pass through on my feet. (Deuteronomy 2:28)
- And Sihon the king of Heshbon did not let us pass through him, because Yehowah your God had let his spirit become obstinate and his heart become hard, in order to give him into your hand just as at this day. (Deuteronomy 2:30)
- So Yehowah said to me; Do not be afraid of him, for I shall certainly give him and all his people and his land into your hand, and you must do to him just as you did to Sihon the king of the Amorites, who was dwelling in Heshbon. (Deuteronomy 3:2)
- Yehowah God promised to drive away more powerful nations from before Israel to give them their land inheritances.
- To drive away nations greater and mightier than you from before you, so as to bring you in, to give you their land as an inheritance as at this day. (Deuteronomy 4:38)
- Included would be many great cities that Yehowah God would give to them, already built.
- And it must occur that when Yehowah your God will bring you into the land that he swore to your forefathers Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to give you, great and good-looking cities that you did not build. (Deuteronomy 6:10)
- Moses showed that Israel was brought out of Egypt, so that Yehowah God could give them the Promised Land.

- And he brought us out from there in order, that he might bring us here to give us the land about which he had sworn to our forefathers. (Deuteronomy 6:23)
- Israel was not to give their sons and daughters in marriage alliances with the people of Canaan.
- And you must form no marriage alliance with them. Your daughter you must not give to his son, and his daughter you must not take for your son. (Deuteronomy 7:3)
- Yehowah God promised to give his blessing upon the Promised Land he promised to give to Israel.
- And he will certainly love you and bless you and multiply you and bless the fruit of your belly and the fruit of your soil, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the young of your cows and the progeny of your flock, on the soil that he swore to your forefathers to give to you. (Deuteronomy 7:13)
- Moses showed, that Yehowah God would give the kings of Canaan into Israel's hand in defeat.
- And he will certainly give their kings into your hand, and you must destroy their names from under the heavens. Nobody will take a firm stand against you, until you have exterminated them. (Deuteronomy 7:24)
- And when Yehowah sent you out of Kadesh-barnea, saying; Go up and take possession of the land that I shall certainly give you! Then you behaved rebelliously against the order of Yehowah your God, and you did not exercise faith toward him and did not listen to his voice. (Deuteronomy 9:23)
- Then Yehowah said to me; Get up, go before the people for a pulling away, that they may go in and take possession of the land that I have sworn to their forefathers to give to them.

 (Deuteronomy 10:11)
- Yehowah God executes judgment for the fatherless boy and alien resident so as to give him bread and a mantle to wear.
- Executing judgment for the fatherless boy and the widow and

loving the alien resident so as to give him bread and a mantle. (Deuteronomy 10:18)

- Yehowah God showed Israel how to lengthen their days upon the land he promised to give to them, through obedience to him.
- And in order, that you may lengthen your days on the soil that Yehowah swore to your forefathers to give to them and their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey. (Deuteronomy 11:9)
- Yehowah God promised to give to obedient Israelites rain in season for their crops as a blessing.
- I also shall certainly give rain for your land at its appointed time, autumn rain and spring rain, and you will indeed gather your grain and your sweet wine and your oil. (Deuteronomy 11:14)
- And I shall certainly give vegetation in your field for your domestic animals, and you will indeed eat and be satisfied. (Deuteronomy 11:15)
- Likewise if they were disobedient, they would not have these blessings, and he would give no rain.
- And Yehowah's anger does blaze against you, and he does shut up the heavens so that no rain will occur and the ground will not give its produce and you have to perish speedily from off the good land that Yehowah is giving you. (Deuteronomy 11:17)
- Obedience would cause Israel to dwell long on the soil Yehowah God promised to give to them.
- In order, that your days and the days of your sons may be many on the soil that Yehowah swore to your forefathers to give to them, as the days of the heavens over the earth. (Deuteronomy 11:21)
- Israel was commanded to give the blessing and the malediction on Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal respectively upon entering the Promised Land.
- And it must occur that when Yehowah your God brings you into the land to which you are going to take possession of it, you must also give the blessing upon Mount Gerizim and the

malediction upon Mount Ebal. (Deuteronomy 11:29)

- Yehowah God promised to give Israel rest and peace in the land he promised to give to them.
- And you must cross the Jordan and dwell in the land that Yehowah your God is giving you as a possession, and he will certainly give you rest from all your enemies round about, and you will indeed dwell in security. (Deuteronomy 12:10)
- Moses told Israel how to react to a prophet or dreamer who would give them a portent or a sign.
- In case a prophet or a dreamer of a dream arises in your midst and does give you a sign or a portent. (Deuteronomy 13:1)
- Yehowah God would give his people mercy, if they obeyed his command to respect devoted things.
- And nothing at all should stick to your hand of the thing made sacred by ban, in order, that Yehowah may turn from his burning anger and may indeed give you mercy and he may certainly show you mercy and multiply you, just as he has sworn to your forefathers. (Deuteronomy 13:17)
- A body already dead was to be given to the alien residents, for Israelites were not allowed to eat from it.
- You must not eat any body already dead. To the alien resident who is inside your gates you may give it, and he must eat it, or there may be a selling of it to a foreigner, because you are a holy people to Yehowah your God. You must not boil a kid in its mother's milk. (Deuteronomy 14:21)
- Israel was to give a tenth part of all their produce, year by year.
- Without fail you should give a tenth of all the produce of your seed, that which comes forth of the field year by year.
 (Deuteronomy 14:22)
- Traveling Jews could bring money and buy sacrifices, such as they desired to give, when traveling from afar to Jerusalem.
- You must also give the money for whatever your soul may crave

in the way of cattle and sheep and goats and wine and intoxicating liquor and anything that your soul may ask of you, and you must eat there before Yehowah your God and rejoice, you and your household. (Deuteronomy 14:26)

- Moses warned Israel not to fail to give to a poor brother his needs just because the Jubilee was near.
- Watch out for yourself for fear a base word should come to be in your heart, saying; The seventh year, the year of the release, has come close, and your eye should indeed become ungenerous toward your poor brother, and you should give him nothing, and he has to call out to Yehowah against you, and it has become a sin on your part. (Deuteronomy 15:9)
- Yehowah God would give his blessing to Israelites who would give to the poor and needy ones among them.
- You should by all means give to him, and your heart should not be stingy in your giving to him, because on this account Yehowah your God will bless you in every deed of yours and in every undertaking of yours. (Deuteronomy 15:10)
- You should surely equip him with something from your flock and your threshing floor and your oil and winepress. Just as Yehowah your God has blessed you, you should give to him. (Deuteronomy 15:14)
- Israelites were to celebrate the festival of weeks and to give in accordance with the blessing of Yehowah God upon them.
- Then you must celebrate the festival of weeks to Yehowah your God, according to the voluntary offering of your hand that you will give, just as Yehowah your God may bless you.

 (Deuteronomy 16:10)
- One must give to the priest from communion sacrifices, the shoulder blade, the jaws and the stomach.
- Now this should continue as the due right of the priests from the people, from the ones who sacrifice a victim, whether a bull or a sheep. One must give to the priest the shoulder blade and the jaws and the stomach. (Deuteronomy 18:3)

- To the priests Israelites were to give the first of their grain, new wine and oil.
- The first of your grain, your new wine and your oil and the first of the shorn wool of your flock you should give him. (Deuteronomy 18:4)
- Israel was to divide up the land Yehowah God gave to them into three parts for unintentional manslayers to flee to.
- You will prepare for yourself the way, and you must divide up the territory of your land that Yehowah your God proceeded to give you as a possession into three parts, and it must be for any manslayer to flee there. (Deuteronomy 19:3)
- And if Yehowah your God widens out your territory according to what he swore to your forefathers, and he has given you all the land that he promised to give to your forefathers. (Deuteronomy 19:8)
- Israel was to besiege a city and Yehowah God would certainly give it into their hands, and they must strike every male in it with the edge of the sword.
- Yehowah your God also will certainly give it into your hand, and you must strike every male in it with the edge of the sword.

 (Deuteronomy 20:13)
- If a man falsely charged a woman with not being a virgin upon marriage to him, he would be fined a hundred silver shekels and must give them to the father for the bad name he brought upon the virgin.
- And they must fine him a hundred silver shekels and give them to the girl's father, because he brought forth a bad name upon a virgin of Israel, and she will continue to be his wife. He will not be allowed to divorce her all his days. (Deuteronomy 22:19)
- If a man lay down with a woman before marriage, then he must give the girl's father fifty silver shekels, and she will become his wife, he will not be allowed to ever divorce her.
- The man who lay down with her must also give the girl's father fifty silver shekels, and she will become his wife due to the fact that he humiliated her. He will not be allowed to divorce her all

his days. (Deuteronomy 22:29)

- On the same day as he worked Israelites should give a hired man his wages, for he is in trouble and needs these wages.
- In his day you should give him his wages, and the sun should not set upon them, because he is in trouble and is lifting up his soul to his wages, that he may not cry out to Yehowah against you, and it must become sin on your part. (Deuteronomy 24:15)
- In the third year they were to give all remaining from the tenth parts other the Levite, alien resident and fatherless boy.
- When you finish with tithing the entire tenth of your produce in the third year, the year of the tenth, you must also give it to the Levite, the alien resident, the fatherless boy and the widow, and they must eat it within your gates and satisfy themselves.

 (Deuteronomy 26:12)
- Yehowah God promised an overflow of blessing to people to whom he promised to give the Promised Land.
- Yehowah will also make you overflow indeed with prosperity in the fruit of your belly and the fruit of your domestic animals and the fruitage of your ground, on the ground that Yehowah swore to your forefathers to give you. (Deuteronomy 28:11)
- Yehowah will open up to you his good storehouse, the heavens, to give the rain on your land in its season and to bless every deed of your hand, and you will certainly lend to many nations, while you yourself will not borrow. (Deuteronomy 28:12)
- Yehowah God promised a malediction giving powder and dust as the rain of their land for disobedience, also famine.
- Yehowah will give powder and dust as the rain of your land. From the heavens it will come down upon you until you have been annihilated. (Deuteronomy 28:24)
- So as not to give one of them any of the flesh of his sons that he will eat, because he has nothing at all remaining to him because of the tightness and stress with which your enemy will hem you in within all your gates. (Deuteronomy 28:55)

- And among those nations you will have no ease, nor will there prove to be any resting-place for the sole of your foot, and Yehowah will indeed give you there a trembling heart and a failing of the eyes and despair of soul. (Deuteronomy 28:65)
- Israel would remain upon this land that Yehowah God promised to give to them only the obedience.
- By loving Yehowah your God, by listening to his voice and by sticking to him, for he is your life and the length of your days, that you may dwell upon the ground that Yehowah swore to your forefathers Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to give to them.

 (Deuteronomy 30:20)
- Moses told Joshua that he would be the one to bring Israel into the land Yehowah God had promised to give to them.
- And Moses proceeded to call Joshua and say to him before the eyes of all Israel; Be courageous and strong, because you, you will bring this people into the land that Yehowah swore to their forefathers to give to them, and you yourself will give it to them as an inheritance. (Deuteronomy 31:7)
- Moses said for the earth to give ear, and let him speak.
- Give ear, O heavens, and let me speak, and let the earth hear the sayings of my mouth. (Deuteronomy 32:1)
- Moses was allowed to see the land that Yehowah God had promised to give to Israel, but not to enter into it.
- And Yehowah went on to say to him; This is the land about which I have sworn to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, saying; To your seed I shall give it. I have caused you to see it with your own eyes, as you will not cross over there. (Deuteronomy 34:4)
- Joshua was told that all the land Yehowah God promised to Moses to give to Israel he would tread upon, so he should be courageous and strong.
- Every place upon which the sole of your foot will tread, to you people I shall certainly give it, just as I promised to Moses. (Joshua 1:3)

- Be courageous and strong, for you are the one who will cause this people to inherit the land that I swore to their forefathers to give to them. (Joshua 1:6)
- Rahab confessed faith in Yehowah God ability to give to the Israelites all the land of Canaan, and asked the spies to give her a reliable sign of their faithfulness to her.
- And she went on to say to the men; I do know that Yehowah will certainly give you the land, and that the fright of you has fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land have become disheartened because of you. (Joshua 2:9)
- And now, please, swear to me by Yehowah that, because I have exercised loving-kindness toward you, you also will certainly exercise loving-kindness toward the household of my father, and you must give me a trustworthy sign. (Joshua 2:12)
- The men who lacked faith in Yehowah God's promise to give them the Promised Land, walked for forty years in the wilderness until they all died.
- For the sons of Israel had walked forty years in the wilderness, until all the nation of the men of war who came out of Egypt that did not listen to the voice of Yehowah had come to its finish, to whom Yehowah swore that he would never let them see the land that Yehowah had sworn to their forefathers to give to us, a land flowing with milk and honey. (Joshua 5:6)
- Joshua asked Yehowah God if he had brought Israel across the Jordan river just to give them into the hand did of the Amorites.
- And Joshua went on to say; Alas, Sovereign Lord Yehowah, why did you bring this people all the way across the Jordan, just to give us into the hand of the Amorites for them to destroy us? And if only we had taken it upon ourselves and continued dwelling on the other side of the Jordan! (Joshua 7:7)
- Joshua was told to rise up from the ambush and Yehowah God would give the city of Ai into his hands.
- Then you, you will rise up from the ambush, and you must take possession of the city, and Yehowah your God will certainly give it into your hands. (Joshua 8:7)

- Yehowah now said to Joshua; Stretch out the javelin that is in your hand toward Ai, for into your hand I shall give it.

 Accordingly Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. (Joshua 8:18)
- Joshua and his forces were told to annihilate all the inhabitants of the land Yehowah God would give to them.
- Then they answered Joshua and said; It was because your servants were plainly told that Yehowah your God had commanded Moses his servant to give you all the land and to annihilate all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and we became very much afraid for our souls because of you. So we did this thing. (Joshua 9:24)
- Only the tribe of the Levites were not given an inheritance by Moses.
- It was only to the tribe of the Levites that he did not give an inheritance. The offerings made by fire of Yehowah the God of Israel are their inheritance, just as he has promised them.

 (Joshua 13:14)
- Yehowah the God of Israel is their inheritance, just as he has promised them. (Joshua 13:33)
- Moses gave an inheritance to Reuben, Manasseh and Gad on the east side of the Jordan River.
- For Moses had given the inheritance of the two other tribes and the other half tribe on the other side of the Jordan, and to the Levites he did not give an inheritance in their midst. (Joshua 14:3)
- Joshua showed faith in Yehowah God to give him the mountainous region of the Anakin, and their fortified cities.
- And now do give me this mountainous region that Yehowah promised on that day, for you yourself heard on that day that there were Anakim there and great fortified cities. Likely Yehowah will be with me, and I shall certainly dispossess them, just as Yehowah promised. (Joshua 14:12)

- Caleb promised to give his daughter Achsah to whoever struck down Kiriath-sepher.
- And Caleb proceeded to say; Whoever strikes Kiriath-sepher and does capture it, I shall certainly give him Achsah my daughter as a wife. (Joshua 15:16)
- So she said; Do give me a blessing, for it is a piece of land to the south you have given me, and you must give me Gulloth-maim. Accordingly he gave her Upper Gulloth and Lower Gulloth. (Joshua 15:19)
- Then Caleb said; Whoever strikes Kiriath-sepher and does capture it, why, I will give him Achsah my daughter as a wife. (Judges 1:12)
- So she said to him; Do grant me a blessing, for it is a southern piece of land you have given me, and you must give me Gullothmaim. Accordingly Caleb gave her Upper Gulloth and Lower Gulloth. (Judges 1:15)
- The daughters of Zelophehad asked Joshua to give them the inheritance, that Moses had promised them.
- So they presented themselves before Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun and the chieftains, saying; Yehowah it was who commanded Moses to give us an inheritance in the midst of our brothers. Accordingly he gave them, at the order of Yehowah, an inheritance in the midst of the brothers of their father. (Joshua 17:4)
- Yehowah God told Joshua to give the cities of refuge of which Moses had spoken to the Levites.
- Speak to the sons of Israel, saying; Give for yourselves the cities of refuge of which I spoke to you by means of Moses. (Joshua 20:2)
- And he must flee to one of these cities and stand at the entrance of the gate of the city and speak his words in the hearing of the older men of that city, and they must receive him into the city to themselves and give him a place and he must dwell with them.

 (Joshua 20:4)

- Yehowah God did give all the Promised Land to Israel just as he promised to do, and they took possession of it.
- So Yehowah gave Israel all the land that he had sworn to give to their forefathers, and they proceeded to take possession of it and to dwell in it. (Joshua 21:43)
- Yehowah said that Judah would go up, and he would give the land into his hand.
- To this Yehowah said; Judah will go up. Look! I shall certainly give the land into his hand. (Judges 1:2)
- Yehowah God let some of the nations of Canaan stay for a time, and he did not initially give them into Joshua's hand.
- Accordingly Yehowah let these nations stay by not driving them out quickly, and he did not give them into Joshua's hand. (Judges 2:23)
- Yehowah God promised to give Sisera and all Jabin's army into Israel's hand.
- And I shall certainly draw to you at the torrent valley of Kishon Sisera the chief of Jabin's army and his war chariots and his crowd, and I shall indeed give him into your hand. (Judges 4:7)
- Deborah now said to Barak; Get up, for this is the day that Yehowah will certainly give Sisera into your hand. Is it not Yehowah that has gone out before you? And Barak went descending from Mount Tabor with ten thousand men behind him. (Judges 4:14)
- In time he said to her; Give me, please, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. Accordingly she opened a skin bottle of milk and gave him a drink, after which she covered him. (Judges 4:19)
- Listen, you kings. Give ear, you high officials; I to Yehowah, yes, I, will sing. I shall make melody to Yehowah, Israel's God. (Judges 5:3)

- Yehowah told Gideon that he had too many people to defeat Midian, for he did not want any to brag about themselves when he gave them into their hands.
- Yehowah now said to Gideon; The people who are with you are too many for me to give Midian into their hand. Perhaps Israel would brag about itself against me, saying; My hand it was that saved me. (Judges 7:2)
- Yehowah now said to Gideon; By the three hundred men who did the lapping I shall save you people, and I will give Midian into your hand. As for all the other people, let them go each one to his place. (Judges 7:7)
- Gideon asked that round loaves be given to his men for they were tired.
- Later he said to the men of Succoth; Please give round loaves of bread to the people that are following my steps, for they are tired and I am chasing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian. (Judges 8:5)
- At this Gideon said; That is why when Yehowah gives Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, I shall certainly give your flesh a threshing with the thorns of the wilderness and the briers. (Judges 8:7)
- And Gideon went on to say to them; Let me make a request of you; Give me, each one of you, the nose ring of his booty. For they had nose rings of gold, because they were Ishmaelites. (Judges 8:24)
- Then they said; We shall surely give them. With that they spread out a mantle and went throwing each one the nose ring of his booty into it. (Judges 8:25)
- Figuratively the olive tree asked, if it must give up its fatness, and go and wave over the other trees.
- But the olive tree said to them; Must I give up my fatness with which they glorify God and men, and must I go to wave over the other trees? (Judges 9:9)
- But the fig tree said to them; Must I give up my sweetness and

- my good produce, and must I go to wave over the other trees? (Judges 9:11)
- In turn the vine said to them; Must I give up my new wine that makes God and men rejoice, and must I go to wave over the trees? (Judges 9:13)
- Jephthah vowed to Yehowah if Yehowah God would give Ammon into his hand, to give his firstborn to Yehowah God.
- Then Jephthah made a vow to Yehowah and said; If you without fail give the sons of Ammon into my hand. (Judges 11:30)
- So Jephthah passed along to the sons of Ammon to fight against them, and Yehowah proceeded to give them into his hand. (Judges 11:32)
- From year to year the daughters of Israel would go to give commendation to the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite, four days in the year. (Judges 11:40)
- Yehowah God's angel appeared to Manoah's wife promising that Yehowah God would give her a son.
- In time Yehowah's angel appeared to the woman and said to her; Look, now, you are barren and have borne no child. And you will certainly become pregnant and give birth to a son. (Judges 13:3)
- For, look! You will be pregnant, and you will certainly give birth to a son, and no razor should come upon his head, because a Nazirite of God is what the child will become on leaving the belly, and he it is who will take the lead in saving Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. (Judges 13:5)
- But he said to me, Look! You will be pregnant, and you will certainly give birth to a son. And now do not drink wine or intoxicating liquor, and do not eat any unclean thing, because a Nazirite of God is what the child will become on leaving the belly until the day of his death. (Judges 13:7)
- Sampson propounded a riddle promising the Philistines that if they could solve it he would give them thirty outfits of clothing.
- Then Samson said to them; Let me, please, propound a riddle to

you. If you will without fail tell it to me during the seven days of the banquet and you do solve it, I shall in that case have to give you thirty undergarments and thirty outfits of clothing. (Judges 14:12)

- But if you are unable to tell it to me, you yourselves also must give me thirty undergarments and thirty outfits of clothing. At this they said to him; Do propound your riddle, and let us hear it. (Judges 14:13)
- But they said to him; It is to tie you that we have come down, to give you into the hand of the Philistines. At that Samson said to them; Swear to me that you yourselves will not assault me. (Judges 15:12)
- And they went on to say to him; No, but we shall merely tie you, and we will give you into their hand, but we shall by no means put you to death. Accordingly they bound him with two new ropes and brought him up out of the crag. (Judges 15:13)
- And the axis lords of the Philistines proceeded to come up to her and to say to her; Fool him and see in what his great power is and with what we can prevail over him and with what we are certain to tie him so as to master him, and we, for our part, shall give you each one thousand one hundred silver pieces. (Judges 16:5)
- Accordingly he gave back the thousand one hundred pieces of silver to his mother, and his mother went on to say; I must without fail sanctify the silver to Yehowah from my hand for my son, so as to make a carved image and a molten statue, and now I shall give it back to you. (Judges 17:3)
- So Micah said to him; Do dwell with me and serve as a father and priest for me, and I, for my part, shall give you ten silver pieces a year and the usual outfit of garments and your sustenance. Accordingly the Levite went in. (Judges 17:10)
- Look! All you sons of Israel, give your word and counsel here. (Judges 20:7)
- Israel demanded of Benjamin that they give over the good-fornothing men of Gibeah, who had perpetrated a vile crime in Israel.

- And now give over the men, the good-for-nothing men, that are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and let us clear out what is bad from Israel. And the sons of Benjamin did not want to listen to the voice of their brothers, the sons of Israel. (Judges 20:13)
- Yehowah God told Eleazar to go up against Benjamin and he would give him into his hand.
- Now Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, was standing before it in those days, saying; Shall I go out yet again to battle against the sons of Benjamin my brother or shall I cease to? To this Yehowah said; Go up, because tomorrow I shall give him into your hand. (Judges 20:28)
- The men of Mizpah swore that none of them would give his daughter to Benjamin as a wife.
- Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying; Not a man of us will give his daughter to Benjamin as a wife. (Judges 21:1)
- What shall we do to those who are left over as to wives, now that we ourselves have sworn by Yehowah not to give them any of our daughters as wives? (Judges 21:7)
- As for us, we are not allowed to give them wives from our daughters, because the sons of Israel have sworn, saying; Cursed is the one that gives a wife to Benjamin. (Judges 21:18)
- As a sign of transferring the right of repurchase in Israel the custom was to give ones sandal.
- Now this was the custom of former times in Israel concerning the right of repurchase and concerning the exchange, to establish every sort of thing; A man had to draw his sandal off and give it to his fellow, and this was the attestation in Israel. (Ruth 4:7)
- Ruth and Boaz's marriage was to be blessed so that Yehowah God would give them offspring from this young woman.
- And may your house become like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, from the offspring that Yehowah will give you out of this young woman. (Ruth 4:12)

- Hannah vowed to Yehowah God to give her firstborn son to Yehowah God's service, if he would give her a son.
- And she went on to make a vow and say; O Yehowah of armies, if you will without fail look upon the affliction of your slave girl and actually remember me, and you will not forget your slave girl and actually give to your slave girl a male offspring, I will give him to Yehowah all the days of his life, and no razor will come upon his head. (1 Samuel 1:11)
- Yehowah God will judge the ends of the earth so as to give strength to his king.
- As for Yehowah, those contending against him will be terrified, Against them he will thunder in the heavens. Yehowah himself will judge the ends of the earth, that he may give strength to his king, that he may exalt the horn of his anointed one. (1 Samuel 2:10)
- The wicked sons of Eli took the sacrificial meat before it was properly prepared and offered in sacrifice, demanding that it be given to them to eat.
- Also, before ever they could make the fat smoke, an attendant of the priest came and said to the man sacrificing; Do give meat to roast for the priest so that he may receive from you, not boiled meat, but raw. (1 Samuel 2:15)
- When the man would say to him; Let them be sure to make the fat smoke first of all. Then take for yourself just whatever your soul may crave, he actually said; No, but you should give it now, and, if not, I shall have to take it by force! (1 Samuel 2:16)
- And there was a choosing of him out of all the tribes of Israel for me, to act as priest and go up upon my altar to make sacrificial smoke billow up, to bear an ephod before me, that I might give to the house of your forefather all the offerings made by fire of the sons of Israel. (1 Samuel 2:28)
- The Philistines were to make golden images of their piles to give glory to the God of Israel Yehowah.
- And you must make images of your piles and images of your jerboas that are bringing the land to ruin, and you must give

glory to the God of Israel. Perhaps he will lighten his hand from off you and your god and your land. (1 Samuel 6:5)

- Samuel saw the request of Israel to give them a king as a bad thing, and so prayed to Yehowah God.
- But the thing was bad in the eyes of Samuel inasmuch as they had said; Do give us a king to judge us, and Samuel began to pray to Yehowah. (1 Samuel 8:6)
- Samuel warned Israel that their king would demand his due, and they must give it to him.
- And your fields and your vineyards and your olive groves, the best ones, he will take and actually give to his servants. (1 Samuel 8:14)
- And of your fields of seed and of your vineyards he will take the tenth, and he will certainly give them to his court officials and his servants. (1 Samuel 8:15)
- Saul gave the shekel to the man of the true God, so as to tell him his way.
- So the attendant answered Saul once more and said; Look! There is a quarter of a shekel of silver found in my hand, and I shall have to give it to the man of the true God, and he will have to tell us our way. (1 Samuel 9:8)
- The older men of Jabesh requested they be given seven days time to inquire for a savior from Yehowah God.

In turn the older men of Jabesh said to him; Give us seven days time, and we will send messengers into all the territory of Israel and, if there is no savior of us, we must then go out to you. (1 Samuel 11:3)

- The people demanded of Samuel that he give over the men who wanted Saul to become king over them.
- And the people began to say to Samuel; Who is it saying; Saul, is he to be king over us? Give the men over, that we may put them to death. (1 Samuel 11:12)

- Samuel called to Yehowah God to give rains during the wheat harvest, so as to show the abundant evil of his people Israel.
- Is it not wheat harvest today? I shall call to Yehowah that he may give thunders and rain, then know and see that your evil is abundant that you have done in the eyes of Yehowah in asking for yourselves a king. (1 Samuel 12:17)
- Upon that Samuel called to Yehowah, and Yehowah proceeded to give thunders and rain on that day, so that all the people were greatly in fear of Yehowah and of Samuel. (1 Samuel 12:18)
- Saul inquired of Yehowah God if he would give the Philistines over to his hand.
- And Saul began to inquire of God; Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will you give them into the hand of Israel? And he did not answer him on that day. (1 Samuel 14:37)
- And Saul proceeded to say to Yehowah; O God of Israel, do give Thummim! Then Jonathan and Saul were taken, and the people themselves went out. (1 Samuel 14:41)
- Samuel told Saul that Yehowah God had ripped away the royal kingdom from him and had given it to a man better than him.
- At this Samuel said to him; Yehowah has ripped away the royal rule of Israel from off you today, and he will certainly give it to a fellowman of yours who is better than you. (1 Samuel 15:28)
- The Philistine taunted the battle lines of Israel to give him a man to fight against.
- And the Philistine went on to say; I myself do taunt the battle lines of Israel this day. Give me a man, and let us fight together! (1 Samuel 17:10)
- And the men of Israel began to say; Have you seen this man that is coming up? For it is to taunt Israel that he is coming up. And it must occur that, the man who strikes him down, the king will enrich him with great riches, and his own daughter he will give him, and the house of his father he will set free in Israel. (1 Samuel 17:25)

- And the Philistine went on to say to David; Just come to me, and I will give your flesh to the fowls of the heavens and to the beasts of the field. (1 Samuel 17:44)
- This day Yehowah will surrender you into my hand, and I shall certainly strike you down and remove your head off you, and I shall certainly give the carcasses of the camp of the Philistines this day to the fowls of the heavens and to the wild beasts of the earth, and people of all the earth will know that there exists a God belonging to Israel. (1 Samuel 17:46)
- And all this congregation will know that neither with sword nor with spear does Yehowah save, because to Yehowah belongs the battle, and he must give you men into our hand. (1 Samuel 17:47)
- Saul became jealous of all the attention given to David for his mighty exploits in war, realizing that he would come to be king after him.
- And Saul began to be very angry, and this saying was bad from his viewpoint, so that he said; They have given David tens of thousands, but to me they have given the thousands, and there is yet only the kingship to give him! (1 Samuel 18:8)
- Saul offered to give his daughter to David if he proved mighty in battle against the Philistines, Saul hoping David would die in the fight.
- Finally Saul said to David; Here is my oldest daughter Merab. She is the one that I shall give you as a wife. Only prove yourself a valiant person to me and fight the wars of Yehowah. But as for Saul, he said to himself; Do not let my hand come to be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines come to be upon him. (1 Samuel 18:17)
- So Saul said; I shall give her to him that she may serve as a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may come to be upon him. Accordingly Saul said to David; By one of the two women you will form a marriage alliance with me today. (1 Samuel 18:21)
- David asked the priest to give him five loaves of holy bread from the temple to feed himself and his men.

- And now, if there are five loaves of bread at your disposal, just give them into my hand, or whatever may be found. (1 Samuel 21:3)
- David felt that the sword of Goliath who he struck down was unique, and asked it be given to him.
- To this the priest said; The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you struck down in the low plain of Elah, here it is, wrapped up in a mantle, behind the ephod. If it is what you would take for yourself, take it, because there is no other here except it. And David went on to say; There is none like it. Give it to me. (1 Samuel 21:9)
- Saul called the Benjamites to defend him because he showed them that the son of Jesse, David would not give them fields and vineyards like he would, for he was of Benjamin.
- Then Saul said to his servants stationed about him; Listen, please, you Benjaminites. Will the son of Jesse also give to all of you fields and vineyards? Will he appoint all of you chiefs of thousands and chiefs of hundreds? (1 Samuel 22:7)
- Saul kept looking to kill David, but God did not give him into the hands of Saul.
- And David took up dwelling in the wilderness in places difficult to approach, and he kept dwelling in the mountainous region in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul kept looking for him always, and God did not give him into his hand. (1 Samuel 23:14)
- David asked Nabal to give provisions his men for they came in peace, and had helped his shepherds previously. Yet Nabal arrogantly refused.
- Ask your own young men, and they will tell you, that my young men may find favor in your eyes, because it was upon a good day that we came. Just give, please, whatever your hand may find to your servants and to your son David. (1 Samuel 25:8)
- And do I have to take my bread and my water and my slaughtered meat that I have butchered for my shearers and give it to men of whom I do not even know from where they are? (1 Samuel 25:11)

- David asked Achish to give him a place to dwell within one of his cities.
- Then David said to Achish; If, now, I have found favor in your eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities of the countryside, that I may dwell there, for why should your servant dwell in the royal city with you? (1 Samuel 27:5)
- Saul was told that Yehowah God would rip away the kingdom and give it to his fellowman, David.
- And Yehowah will do for himself just as he spoke by means of me, and Yehowah will rip the kingdom away from your hand and give it to your fellowman David. (1 Samuel 28:17)
- Saul was told that all Israel would be given into the hand of the Philistines in battle.
- And Yehowah will also give Israel with you into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Even the camp of Israel Yehowah will give into the hand of the Philistines. (1 Samuel 28:19)
- The bad and good-for-nothing men accompanying David, did not want to give a share of the spoils of war to those who did not go up with them.
- However, every bad and good-for-nothing man out of the men that had gone with David answered and kept saying; For the reason that they did not go with us, we will give them none of the spoil that we delivered, except to each one his wife and his sons, and let them lead them and go. (1 Samuel 30:22)
- David sent messengers to Saul's son, Ish-bosheth requesting he give over his wife Michal.
- Further, David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying; Do give over my wife Michal, whom I engaged to myself for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines. (2 Samuel 3:14)
- The people gave bread of consolation to David over the death of Abner, but he would not eat of it.

- Later all the people came to give David bread for consolation while it was yet that day, but David swore, saying; So may God do to me and so may he add to it, if before the sun sets I shall taste bread or anything at all! (2 Samuel 3:35)
- Rather than give to a messenger his rightful fee for reporting on the death of Saul, David had him killed, because of the witness he gave.
- When there was one reporting to me, saying; Here Saul is dead, and he himself in his own eyes became like a bringer of Good News, I, however, took hold of him and killed him in Ziklag when it was due for me to give him the messenger's fee. (2 Samuel 4:10)
- David inquired of Yehowah God about whether he would give the Philistines into his hand.
- And David began to inquire of Yehowah, saying; Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will you give them into my hand? At this Yehowah said to David; Go up, for I shall without fail give the Philistines into your hands. (2 Samuel 5:19)
- Yehowah God promised David to give him rest from all his enemies.
- Even from the day that I put judges in command over my people Israel, and I will give you rest from all your enemies. And Yehowah has told you that a house is what Yehowah will make for you. (2 Samuel 7:11)
- The king called Ziba and gave all the possessions of Saul's house to the grandson of his master.
- The king now called Ziba, Saul's attendant, and said to him, Everything that had come to belong to Saul and to all his house I do give to the grandson of your master. (2 Samuel 9:9)
- And I was willing to give you the house of your lord and the wives of your lord into your bosom, and to give you the house of Israel and of Judah. And if it were not enough, I was willing to add to you things like these as well as other things. (2 Samuel 12:8)

- This is what Yehowah has said; Here I am raising up against you calamity out of your own house, and I will take your wives under your own eyes and give them to your fellowman, and he will certainly lie down with your wives under the eyes of this sun. (2 Samuel 12:11)
- Amnon played sick so as to have Tamar his sister give him bread as a patient.
- Upon that Jehonadab said to him; Lie down on your bed and play sick. And your father will certainly come to see you, and you must say to him; Please, let Tamar my sister come in and give me bread as a patient, and she will have to make the bread of consolation under my eyes in order, that I may see it, and I shall have to eat from her hand. (2 Samuel 13:5)
- A woman feared to give over her last son, her heir, even though he had murdered his brother in a fight.
- And here all the family have risen up against your maidservant and keep saying; Give over the striker of his brother, that we may put him to death for the soul of his brother whom he killed, and let us even annihilate the heir! And they will certainly extinguish the glow of my charcoals that has remained, so as to assign to my husband neither a name nor a remnant on the surface of the ground. (2 Samuel 14:7)
- Then the king said to the woman; Go to your house, and I myself shall give command regarding you. (2 Samuel 14:8)
- Then your maidservant said; Let the word of my lord the king serve, please, to give rest. For just like an angel of the true God is the way my lord the king is, to distinguish what is good and what is bad, and may Yehowah your God himself prove to be with you. (2 Samuel 14:17)
- Absalom asked Ahithophel to give him counsel regarding the wives of David his father when he tried to usurp the kingship.
- Later Absalom said to Ahithophel; You men, give counsel on your part. What shall we do? (2 Samuel 16:20)
- The people valued David more than ten thousand men to give help to them from the city, rather than to join with them.

- But the people said; You must not go out, for if we should at all flee, they would not set heart upon us, and if half of us would die, they would not set heart upon us, because you are worth ten thousand of us, and now it would be better if you would be of service to us to give help from the city. (2 Samuel 18:3)
- Joab showed, that if the man reporting to him had done his obligation to him, he would give him ten pieces of silver and a belt.
- At this Joab said to the man who was telling him; And here you saw it, and why did you not strike him down to the earth there? Then it would have been my obligation to give you ten pieces of silver and a belt. (2 Samuel 18:11)
- Joab asked the men of the city to give over Sheba for he had lifted up his hand against King David.
- The matter is not that way, but a man from the mountainous region of Ephraim, whose name is Sheba the son of Bichri, has lifted up his hand against King David. You people, give him over by himself, and I will withdraw from the city. Then the woman said to Joab; Look! His head will be pitched to you over the wall! (2 Samuel 20:21)
- From heaven Yehowah himself began to thunder, and to give forth his voice.

From heaven Yehowah began to thunder, and the Most High himself began to give forth his voice. (2 Samuel 22:14)

- David showed that Yehowah God would give him a shield of salvation, for his own humility was what made David great.
- And you will give me your shield of salvation, and it is your humility that makes me great. (2 Samuel 22:36)
- David showed that Yehowah God would give him the back of his enemies neck, showing that they would flee from him.
- And as for my enemies, you will certainly give me the back of their neck, those hating me intensely, I shall also silence them. (2 Samuel 22:41)

- · Araunah willingly gave the threshing floor to David, but David wanted to pay for it.
- Everything Araunah, O king, does give to the king. And Araunah went on to say to the king; May Yehowah your God show pleasure in you. (2 Samuel 24:23)
- Adonijah requested of Solomon that he give him David's concubine Abishag, he thus trying to usurp Solomon.
- And he went on to say; Please, say to Solomon the king, for he will not turn your face away, that he should give me Abishag the Shunammite as a wife. (1 Kings 2:17)
- In a dream Solomon was told by Yehowah God to make a request of Yehowah God for anything he could give to him, he asking for wisdom to judge Yehowah God's people Israel.
- In Gibeon Yehowah appeared to Solomon in a dream by night, and God proceeded to say; Request what I should give you. (1 Kings 3:5)
- And you must give to your servant an obedient heart to judge your people, to discern between good and bad, for who is able to judge this difficult people of yours? (1 Kings 3:9)
- Look! I shall certainly do according to your words. Look! I shall certainly give you a wise and understanding heart, so that one like you there has not happened to be before you, and after you there will not rise up one like you. (1 Kings 3:12)
- And also what you have not requested I will give you, both riches and glory, so that there will not have happened to be any among the kings like you, all your days. (1 Kings 3:13)
- Two women who had given birth three days earlier were brought before Solomon for judgment when one of their children died. His fine judgment then showed through in the wise decision he reached.
- And it came about on the third day after I gave birth, this woman also proceeded to give birth. And we were together. There was no stranger with us in the house, no one but the two of us in the house. (1 Kings 3:18)

- And the king proceeded to say; You men, sever the living child in two and give the one half to the one woman and the other half to the other. (1 Kings 3:25)
- At once the woman whose son was the living one said to the king, for her inward emotions were excited toward her son, so that she said; Excuse me, my lord! You men, give her the living child. Do not by any means put him to death. All the while this other woman was saying; Neither mine nor yours will he become. You men, do the severing! (1 Kings 3:26)
- At that the king answered and said; You men, give her the living child, and you must by no means put him to death. She is his mother. (1 Kings 3:27)
- And now command that they cut for me cedars from Lebanon, and my servants themselves will prove to be with your servants, and the wages of your servants I shall give to you according to all that you may say, for you yourself well know that there is among us no one knowing how to cut trees like the Sidonians. (1 Kings 5:6)
- Solomon prayed for Yehowah God to forgive his people Israel, and to give them abundant rains and bless them.
- Then may you yourself hear from the heavens, and you must forgive the sin of your servants, even of your people Israel, because you teach them the good way in which they should walk, and you must give rain upon your land that you have given to your people as a hereditary possession. (1 Kings 8:36)
- Then may you yourself hear from the heavens, your established place of dwelling, and you must forgive and act and give to each one according to all his ways, because you know his heart, for you yourself alone well know the heart of all the sons of mankind. (1 Kings 8:39)
- Solomon gave to Hiram twenty cities in Galilee as a reward for helping him with temple construction.
- Hiram the king of Tyre had himself assisted Solomon with timbers of cedar trees and timbers of juniper trees and with gold as much as he delighted in, that at that time King Solomon proceeded to give to Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. (1)

Kings 9:11)

- Solomon later lost Yehowah God's favor, and part the kingdom of Israel was ripped away from him, and given to his servant.
- Yehowah now said to Solomon; For the reason that this has taken place with you and you have not kept my covenant and my statutes that I laid in command upon you, I shall without fail rip the kingdom away from off you, and I shall certainly give it to your servant. (1 Kings 11:11)
- Only it will not be all the kingdom that I shall rip away. One tribe I shall give to your son, for the sake of David my servant and for the sake of Jerusalem which I have chosen. (1 Kings 11:13)
- And he went on to say to Jeroboam; Take for yourself ten pieces, for this is what Yehowah the God of Israel has said; Here I am ripping the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and I shall certainly give you ten tribes. (1 Kings 11:31)
- And I shall certainly take the kingship out of the hand of his son and give it to you, even ten tribes. (1 Kings 11:35)
- And to his son I shall give one tribe, in order, that David my servant may continue having a lamp always before me in Jerusalem, the city that I have chosen for myself to put my name there. (1 Kings 11:36)
- And it must occur that, if you obey all that I shall command you, and you do walk in my ways and actually do what is right in my eyes by keeping my statutes and my commandments, just as David my servant did, I will also prove to be with you, and I will build you a lasting house, just as I have built for David, and I will give you Israel. (1 Kings 11:38)
- The king asked the man of the true God to dine with him, and to give him a gift.
- And the king went on to say to the man of the true God; Do come with me to the house and take sustenance, and let me give you a gift. (1 Kings 13:7)
- Yehowah God gave the kingdom of ten tribes to Jeroboam, but he did not rule like his forefather David.

- And I went on to rip the kingdom away from the house of David and give it to you, and you have not become like my servant David, who kept my commandments and who walked after me with all his heart by doing only what was right in my eyes. (1 Kings 14:8)
- Yehowah God promised to give Israel up on account of the sins of Jeroboam.
- And he will give Israel up on account of the sins of Jeroboam with which he sinned and with which he caused Israel to sin. (1 Kings 14:16)
- Elijah told the woman to give him her son, and he carried him to the roof chamber and resurrected him there.
- But he said to her; Give me your son. Then he took him from her bosom and carried him up to the roof chamber, where he was dwelling, and laid him upon his own couch. (1 Kings 17:19)
- In the third year of drought, Yehowah God told Elijah that the drought was about to stop, for he was determined to give rains upon the surface of the earth.
- And it came about after many days that Yehowah's own word came to Elijah in the third year, saying; Go, show yourself to Ahab, as I am determined to give rain upon the surface of the ground. (1 Kings 18:1)
- Elijah initiated a test to show who the true God was, by offering two young bulls one by himself to Yehowah God, and one offered by the Baal priests.
- Now let them give us two young bulls, and let them choose for themselves one young bull and cut it in pieces and put it upon the wood, but they should not put fire to it. And I myself shall dress the other young bull, and I must place it upon the wood, but I shall not put fire to it. (1 Kings 18:23)
- Ben-hadad send messengers demanding that the king of Israel give him gold and silver, wives and sons.
- Later the messengers came back and said; This is what Ben-

hadad has said; I sent to you, saying; Your silver and your gold and your wives and your sons you will give me. (1 Kings 20:5)

- Yehowah God promised to give the Syrian army into Israel's hand because they thought that he was only a god of mountains.
- Then the man of the true God approached and said to the king of Israel, yes, he went on to say; This is what Yehowah has said; For the reason that the Syrians have said; Yehowah is a God of mountains, and he is not a God of low plains, I shall have to give all this great crowd into your hand, and you men will certainly know that I am Yehowah. (1 Kings 20:28)
- Ahab said to Naboth to give him his hereditary vineyard.
- So Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying; Do give me your vineyard, that it may serve as a garden of vegetables to me, for it is close by my house, and let me give you in place of it a vineyard better than it. Or if it is good in your eyes, I will give you money as the price of this. (1 Kings 21:2)
- But Naboth said to Ahab; It is unthinkable on my part, from Yehowah's standpoint, for me to give the hereditary possession of my forefathers to you. (1 Kings 21:3)
- Consequently Ahab came into his house, sullen and dejected over the word that Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him, when he said; I shall not give you the hereditary possession of my forefathers. Then he lay down upon his couch and kept his face turned, and he did not eat bread. (1 Kings 21:4)
- At that he spoke to her; Because I proceeded to speak to Naboth the Jezreelite and say to him; Do give me your vineyard for money. Or, if you prefer, let me give you another vineyard in place of it. But he said; I shall not give you my vineyard. (1 Kings 21:6)
- Then Jezebel his wife said to him; Is it you that now exercise the kingship over Israel? Rise up, eat bread and let your heart be merry. I myself shall give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. (1 Kings 21:7)
- And it came about that, as soon as Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned so that he died, Jezebel immediately said to

Ahab; Rise up, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give you for money, for Naboth is no longer alive, but dead. (1 Kings 21:15)

- When the king of Israel gathered together four hundred prophets, they encouraged him to go to war for Yehowah God would give it into the king's hand.
- So the king of Israel collected the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them; Shall I go against Ramothgilead in war, or shall I refrain? And they began to say; Go up, and Yehowah will give it into the king's hand. (1 Kings 22:6)
- And all the other prophets were prophesying the same as that, saying; Go up to Ramoth-gilead and prove successful, and Yehowah will certainly give it into the king's hand. (1 Kings 22:12)
- Then he came in to the king, and the king proceeded to say to him; Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead in war, or shall we refrain? At once he said to him; Go up and prove successful, and Yehowah will certainly give it into the king's hand. (1 Kings 22:15)
- The man came from Baal-shalishah bringing to the man of the true God first ripe fruits saying to give them to the people to eat.
- And there was a man that came from Baal-shalishah, and he came bringing to the man of the true God bread of the first ripe fruits, twenty barley loaves, and new grain in his bread bag. Then he said; Give it to the people that they may eat. (2 Kings 4:42)
- The waiter was told to give the food to the men, for Yehowah God had said, that there would be an eating and a having of leftovers.
- However, his waiter said; How shall I put this before a hundred men? To this he said; Give it to the people that they may eat, for this is what Yehowah has said; There will be an eating and a having of leftovers. (2 Kings 4:43)
- Naaman was indignant at what he was asked to do, to be given recovery from his leprosy.

- At this Naaman grew indignant and began to go away and say; Here I had said to myself; To me he will come out all the way and will certainly stand and call upon the name of Yehowah his God and move his hand to and fro over the place and actually give the leper recovery. (2 Kings 5:11)
- Gehazi deceived Naaman into giving him provisions his master had refused.
- To this he said; All is well. My master himself has sent me, saying; Look! Just now there have come to me two young men from the mountainous region of Ephraim from the sons of the prophets. Do give them, please, a talent of silver and two changes of garments. (2 Kings 5:22)
- During a severe famine in Samaria a woman ate her own son, on the promise from another woman that the next day she would give her son for them to eat.
- And the king went on to say to her; What is the matter with you? So she said; This very woman said to me; Give your son that we may eat him today, and my own son we shall eat tomorrow. (2 Kings 6:28)
- Accordingly we boiled my son and ate him. Then I said to her on the next day; Give your son that we may eat him. But she hid her son. (2 Kings 6:29)
- Yehowah God promised to give the sons of David a lamp always in Jerusalem.
- And Yehowah did not want to bring Judah to ruin for the sake of David his servant, just as he had promised him to give a lamp to him and to his sons always. (2 Kings 8:19)
- Jehu gave his hand to Jehonadab to join him in his work, if his heart was right with him.
- As he was going along from there he got to encounter Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him. When he blessed him, he accordingly said to him; Is your heart upright with me, just as my own heart is with your heart? To this Jehonadab said; It is. If it is, do give me your hand. So he gave him his hand. At that he made him get up into the chariot with him. (2 Kings 10:15)

- King Jehoash demanded that the priests give their collected monies to repair the cracks in Yehowah God's house.
- So King Jehoash called Jehoiada the priest and the priests and said to them; Why is it that you are not repairing the cracks of the house? Now, then, do not take any more money from your acquaintances, but for the cracks of the house you should give it. (2 Kings 12:7)
- For it was to the doers of the work that they would give it, and with it they repaired the house of Yehowah. (2 Kings 12:14)
- And they would not call for an accounting with the men into whose hand they would give the money to give to the doers of the work, because it was with faithfulness that they were working. (2 Kings 12:15)
- Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah the king of Judah saying; Do give your daughter to my son as wife.
- At that Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah the king of Judah, saying; The thorny weed itself that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying; Do give your daughter to my son as a wife. However, a wild beast of the field that was in Lebanon passed by and trampled the thorny weed down. (2 Kings 14:9)
- The Assyrian king wagered Hezekiah, that if he gave him two thousand horses, that Hezekiah could not find rider for them, so as to defend Jerusalem from his forces.
- Now, then, make a wager, please, with my lord the king of Assyria, and let me give you two thousand horses to see whether you are able, on your part, to put riders upon them. (2 Kings 18:23)
- Hezekiah showed, that his people wanted to defend Jerusalem but there was no power to give birth to deliverance within them, and so they looked to their God Yehowah for salvation alone.
- And they proceeded to say to him; This is what Hezekiah has said; This day is a day of distress and of rebuke and of scornful insolence, for the sons have come as far as the womb's mouth,

and there is no power to give birth. (2 Kings 19:3)

- When Hezekiah was old he was told to give commands to his household for he was soon to die.
- In those days Hezekiah got sick to the point of dying.
 Accordingly Isaiah the son of Amoz the prophet came in to him and said to him; This is what Yehowah has said; Give commands to your household, for you yourself will indeed die and will not live. (2 Kings 20:1)
- Yehowah God promised that because of the badness of his people in Jerusalem that he would give them into the hands of their enemies.
- And I shall indeed forsake the remnant of my inheritance and give them into the hand of their enemies, and they will simply become plunder and pillage to all their enemies. (2 Kings 21:14)
- The monies were given over to those doing the repair work on Yehowah God's house of worship.
- And let them put it into the hand of those doing the work, the appointed ones, in the house of Yehowah, that they may give it to those doing the work who are in the house of Yehowah to repair the cracks of the house. (2 Kings 22:5)
- Under Jehoiakim Pharaoh of Egypt levied taxes against the people of Israel, and the king gave them to him.
- And the silver and the gold Jehoiakim gave to Pharaoh. Only he taxed the land, to give the silver at the order of Pharaoh. According to each ones individual tax rate he exacted the silver and the gold from the people of the land, to give it to Pharaoh Nechoh. (2 Kings 23:35)
- David inquired of Yehowah God as to whether he would give the Philistines over into his hand in battle.
- And David began to inquire of God, saying; Shall I go up against the Philistines, and will you certainly give them into my hand? At this Yehowah said to him; Go up, and I shall certainly give them into your hand. (1 Chronicles 14:10)

- Yehowah God's people should give thanks to him, and make his deeds known among the peoples.
- Give thanks to Yehowah, you people, call upon his name, make his deeds known among the peoples! (1 Chronicles 16:8)
- Yehowah God promised to give the land of Canaan to his people Israel.
- Saying; To you I shall give the land of Canaan, as the allotment of your inheritance. (1 Chronicles 16:18)
- Yehowah God's people should give thanks to him for he is good and his loving-kindness is to time indefinite.
- Give thanks to Yehowah, you people, for he is good, for to time indefinite is his loving-kindness. (1 Chronicles 16:34)
- Yehowah God's people should give thanks to him for the salvation he brings to them.
- And say; Save us, O God of our salvation, and collect us together and deliver us from the nations, to give thanks to your holy name, to speak exultingly in your praise. (1 Chronicles 16:35)
- David offered to give money to Ornan for the threshing floor where Solomon later built the temple.
- Then David said to Ornan; Do give me the place of the threshing floor, that I may build in it an altar to Yehowah. For the money in full give it to me, that the scourge may be halted from upon the people. (1 Chronicles 21:22)
- But Ornan said to David; Take it as your own, and let my lord the king do what is good in his own eyes. See, I do give the cattle for burnt offerings and the threshing sledge for the wood and the wheat as a grain offering. The whole I do give. (1 Chronicles 21:23)
- Yehowah God promised David to give Solomon his son rest from all his enemies round about.
- Look! There is a son being born to you. He himself will prove to be a restful man, and I shall certainly give him rest from all his

enemies all around, for Solomon is what his name will become, and peace and quietness I shall bestow upon Israel in his days. (1 Chronicles 22:9)

- David prayed for Yehowah God to give to Solomon discretion and understanding to keep the Law of God.
- Only may Yehowah give you discretion and understanding, and may he give you commandment concerning Israel even to keep the Law of Yehowah your God. (1 Chronicles 22:12)
- The true God proceeded to give to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.
- All these were sons of Heman, a visionary of the king in the things of the true God to raise up his horn, thus the true God proceeded to give Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. (1 Chronicles 25:5)
- David proceeded to give to Solomon, his son, the architectural plans for the temple in Jerusalem, along with many riches.
- And David proceeded to give Solomon his son the architectural plan of the porch and of its houses and its storerooms and its roof chambers and its dark inner rooms and the house of the propitiatory cover. (1 Chronicles 28:11)
- And since I am taking pleasure in the house of my God, there is yet a special property of mine, gold and silver, I do give it to the house of my God over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house: (1 Chronicles 29:3)
- David attributed to Yehowah God, the ability to make one great and to give strength to all men.
- The riches and the glory are on account of you, and you are dominating everything, and in your hand there are power and mightiness, and in your hand is ability to make great and to give strength to all. (1 Chronicles 29:12)
- David asked for Yehowah God to give to Solomon his son a complete heart to keep Yehowah God's commandments.
- And to Solomon my son give a complete heart to keep your

commandments, your testimonies and your regulations, and to do everything, and to build the castle for which I have made preparation. (1 Chronicles 29:19)

- During the night Yehowah God appeared to Solomon and asked him to request anything he wanted him to give to him. Solomon asked for wisdom and understanding to judge Israel.
- During that night God appeared to Solomon and then said to him;
 Ask! What shall I give you? (2 Chronicles 1:7)
- Give me now wisdom and knowledge that I may go out before this people and that I may come in, for who could judge this great people of yours? (2 Chronicles 1:10)
- The wisdom and the knowledge are being given you, also wealth and riches and honor I shall give you such as no kings that were prior to you happened to have, and such as no one after you will come to have. (2 Chronicles 1:12)
- Solomon gave to the cutters of wood for the temple, food and wine and oil in abundance.
- And, look! To the gatherers of wood, the cutters of the trees, I do give wheat as food for your servants, twenty thousand cors, and barley twenty thousand cors, and wine twenty thousand baths, and oil twenty thousand baths. (2 Chronicles 2:10)
- Solomon prayed for Yehowah God to give rain upon his people as needed as a blessing for them.
- Then may you yourself hear from the heavens, and you must forgive the sin of your servants, even of your people Israel, because you instruct them regarding the good way in which they should walk, and you must give rain upon your land that you have given to your people as a hereditary possession. (2 Chronicles 6:27)
- Then may you yourself hear from the heavens, the place of your dwelling, and you must forgive and give to each one according to all his ways, because you know his heart for you yourself alone well know the heart of the sons of mankind. (2 Chronicles 6:30)

- When Yehowah God saw that they had humbled themselves, he promised in a little while to give them an escape.
- And when Yehowah saw that they had humbled themselves, the word of Yehowah came to Shemaiah, saying; They have humbled themselves. I shall not bring them to ruin, and in a little while I shall certainly give them an escape, and my rage will not pour forth upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. (2 Chronicles 12:7)
- When all Judah looked for Yehowah their God, then Yehowah God gave them rest all around.
- And all Judah gave way to rejoicing over the thing sworn, for it was with all their heart that they had sworn and with full pleasure on their part that they had looked for him, so that he let himself be found by them, and Yehowah continued to give them rest all around. (2 Chronicles 15:15)
- When Israel leaned upon Yehowah God he gave their enemies into their hand.
- Did not the Ethiopians and the Libyans themselves happen to be a very great military force in multitude, in chariots and in horsemen, and because of your leaning upon Yehowah did he not give them into your hand? (2 Chronicles 16:8)
- All Judah continued to give presents to Jehoshaphat, and he came to have riches and glory to abundance.
- And Yehowah kept the kingdom firmly established in his hand, and all Judah continued to give presents to Jehoshaphat, and he came to have riches and glory in abundance. (2 Chronicles 17:5)
- The king of Israel collected four hundred prophets who advised him to go up against Ramoth-gilead and Yehowah God would give it to him.
- So the king of Israel collected the prophets together, four hundred men, and said to them; Shall we go against Ramothgilead in war, or shall I refrain? And they began to say; Go up, and the true God will give it into the king's hand. (2 Chronicles 18:5)
- And all the other prophets were prophesying the same as that,

saying; Go up to Ramoth-gilead and prove successful, and Yehowah will certainly give it into the king's hand. (2 Chronicles 18:11)

• Give praise to Yehowah God for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite.

Further, he took counsel with the people and stationed singers to Yehowah and those offering praise in holy adornment as they went out ahead of the armed men, and saying; Give praise to Yehowah, for to time indefinite is his loving-kindness. (2 Chronicles 20:21)

- The royal realm of Jehoshaphat had no disturbance and Yehowah God continued to give him rest all around.
- Thus the royal realm of Jehoshaphat had no disturbance, and his God continued to give him rest all around. (2 Chronicles 20:30)
- Yehowah God had promised to give the sons of David a lamp always in Jerusalem.
- And Yehowah did not want to bring the house of David to ruin, for the sake of the covenant that he had concluded with David, and just as he had said he would give him and his sons a lamp always. (2 Chronicles 21:7)
- Jehoiada would give the money to the doers of the work on Yehowah God's house of worship.
- Then the king and Jehoiada would give it to the doers of the work of the service of Yehowah's house, and they came to be hirers of the stonecutters and of the craftsmen for renovating Yehowah's house, and also of the workers in iron and copper for repairing Yehowah's house. (2 Chronicles 24:12)
- Yehowah God kept sending prophets to his people, but they would not give ear to his counsel.
- And he kept sending prophets among them to bring them back to Yehowah, and they kept bearing witness against them, but they did not give ear. (2 Chronicles 24:19)

- Amaziah had given a hundred talents to the troops of Israel, and the man of the true God assured him that Yehowah God could give much more.
- At this Amaziah said to the man of the true God; But what is there to do about the hundred talents that I have given to the troops of Israel? To this the man of the true God said; There exists with Yehowah the means to give you much more than this. (2 Chronicles 25:9)
- The Ammonites began to give tribute to Uzziah.
- And the Ammonites began to give tribute to Uzziah. Eventually his fame went even as far as Egypt, for he displayed strength to an extraordinary degree. (2 Chronicles 26:8)
- Hezekiah told to the priests not to give themselves to rest, but to continue ministering and making sacrificial smoke to Yehowah God.
- Now, my sons, do not give yourselves up to rest, for you are the ones whom Yehowah has chosen to stand before him to minister to him and to continue as his ministers and makers of sacrificial smoke. (2 Chronicles 29:11)
- Hezekiah told the people not to stiffen their necks toward Yehowah God, but to give place to Yehowah God in their lives and come into his sanctuary to worship.
- Now do not stiffen your neck as your forefathers did. Give place to Yehowah and come to his sanctuary that he has sanctified to time indefinite and serve Yehowah your God, that his burning anger may turn back from you. (2 Chronicles 30:8)
- Then the hand of the true God proved other be in Judah, to give them one heart to perform the commandment of the king.
- The hand of the true God proved to be also in Judah to give them one heart to perform the commandment of the king and the princes in the matter of Yehowah. (2 Chronicles 30:12)
- Hezekiah set the divisions for the priests for offerings and communion sacrifices, to minister and to give thanks.
- Then Hezekiah set the divisions of the priests and of the Levites

in their divisions, each one in accordance with its service for the priests and for the Levites as regards the burnt offering and the communion sacrifices to minister and to give thanks and praise in the gates of the camps of Yehowah. (2 Chronicles 31:2)

- Hezekiah said to the people of Jerusalem to give the portion to the priests and the Levites to as to adhere to Yehowah God's Law.
- Furthermore, he said to the people, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and of the Levites, in order, that they might adhere strictly to the Law of Yehowah. (2 Chronicles 31:4)
- Kore the Levite was the gatekeeper to the east, to give Yehowah God's contribution and the most holy things.
- And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite was the gatekeeper to the east, in charge of the voluntary offerings of the true God, to give Yehowah's contribution and the most holy things. (2 Chronicles 31:14)
- And under his control there were Eden and Miniamin and Jeshua and Shemaiah, Amariah and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in office of trust, to give to their brothers in the divisions, equally to great and small. (2 Chronicles 31:15)
- And for the sons of Aaron, the priests, in the fields of pasture ground of their cities. In all the different cities there were men that had been designated by their names, to give portions to every male among the priests and to the entire genealogical enrollment among the Levites. (2 Chronicles 31:19)
- The king of Assyria said that Hezekiah was alluring the people of Jerusalem so as to give them over to die, by trusting in their God and in his power to save them.
- Is not Hezekiah alluring you so as to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying; Yehowah our God himself will deliver us out of the palm of the king of Assyria? (2 Chronicles 32:11)
- They proceeded to come to Hilkiah the priest and give to him the money collected for the house of Yehowah.

- And they proceeded to come to Hilkiah the High Priest and give the money that was being brought to the house of God, which the Levites the doorkeepers had gathered from the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim and from all the rest of Israel and from all Judah and Benjamin and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. (2 Chronicles 34:9)
- They prepared the burnt offerings so as to give them to the classes by the paternal house.
- Further, they prepared the burnt offerings so as to give them to the classes by the paternal house, to the sons of the people, so as to make a presentation to Yehowah according to what is written in the book of Moses, and thus also with the cattle. (2 Chronicles 35:12)
- Money was given to the cutters to bring timbers of the construction of Yehowah God's house of worship in Ezra's day.
- And they proceeded to give money to the cutters and to the craftsmen, and eatables and drink and oil to the Sidonians and the Tyrians, to bring cedar timbers from Lebanon to the sea at Joppa, according to the permission granted by Cyrus the king of Persia to them. (Ezra 3:7)
- Men warned the king that if Jerusalem was rebuilt, that they would give neither tax nor tribute to support the king.
- Now let it become known to the king that, if this city should be rebuilt and its walls be finished, neither tax nor tribute nor toll will they give, and it will cause loss to the treasuries of the kings. (Ezra 4:13)
- Ezra was commissioned to give all the necessities for the support of the house off Yehowah God out of the king's house of treasures.
- And the rest of the necessities of the house of your God that it devolves upon you to give, you will give out of the king's house of treasures. (Ezra 7:20)
- Ezra asked for Yehowah God to give to the Jews a little reviving from their servitude.
- And now for a little moment favor from Yehowah our God has

come by leaving over for us those who escape and by giving us a peg in his holy place, to make our eyes shine, O our God, and to give us a little reviving in our servitude. (Ezra 9:8)

- For we are servants, and in our servitude our God has not left us, but he extends toward us loving-kindness before the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving so as to raise up the house of our God and to restore its desolated places and to give us a stone wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. (Ezra 9:9)
- Ezra counseled the returning exiles not to give their sons and daughters in marriage to pagan nations.
- And now your daughters do not you people give to their sons, neither their daughters do you accept for your sons, and to time indefinite you must not work for their peace and their prosperity, in order, that you may grow strong and certainly eat the good of the land and indeed take possession of it for your sons to time indefinite. (Ezra 9:12)
- And that we should not give our daughters to the peoples of the land, and their daughters we should not take for our sons. (Nehemiah 10:30)
- And I began to find fault with them and call down evil upon them and strike some men of them and pull out their hair and make them swear by God; You should not give your daughters to their sons, and you should not accept any of their daughters for your sons or yourselves. (Nehemiah 13:25)
- The king sent a letter asking them to give him timbers to build the gates of the castle.
- Also a letter to Asaph the keeper of the park that belongs to the king, that he may give me trees to build with timber the gates of the Castle that belongs to the house, and for the wall of the city and for the house into which I am to enter. So the king gave them to me, according to the good hand of my God upon me. (Nehemiah 2:8)
- Nehemiah asked for Yehowah God to give his enemies to the plunder.
- Hear, O our God, for we have become an object of contempt, and

make their reproach return upon their own head, and give them to the plunder in the land of captivity. (Nehemiah 4:4)

- Yehowah God contracted with Israel to give him the Promised Land.
- And you found his heart faithful before you, so there was a contracting of the covenant with him to give him the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Jebusites and the Girgashites, to give it to his seed, and you proceeded to carry out your words, because you are righteous. (Nehemiah 9:8)
- Yehowah went on at Sinai to give to Israel upright judicial decisions.
- And upon Mount Sinai you came down and spoke with them out of heaven and went on to give them upright judicial decisions and laws of truth, good regulations and commandments. (Nehemiah 9:13)
- In the wilderness Yehowah God gave to his people the bread from heaven.
- And bread from heaven you gave them for their hunger, and waters out of the crag you brought forth to them for their thirst, and you went on to say to them to enter and possess the land that you had lifted your hand in an oath to give to them.

 (Nehemiah 9:15)
- Later Yehowah God gave to his people the kingdoms of Sihon, Heshbon and Bashan, even all the land of Canaan.
- And you proceeded to give them kingdoms and peoples, and to apportion them piece by piece, so that they took possession of the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og the king of Bashan. (Nehemiah 9:22)
- So their sons came in and took the land in possession, and you proceeded to subdue before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and to give them into their hand, even their kings and the peoples of the land, to do with them according to their liking. (Nehemiah 9:24)

- Later in their distress Yehowah God gave them saviors to deliver them.
- For this you gave them into the hand of their adversaries, who kept causing them distress, but in the time of their distress they would cry out to you, and you yourself would hear from the very heavens, and in accord with your abundant mercy you would give them saviors who would save them out of the hand of their adversaries. (Nehemiah 9:27)
- Yet his people developed a deaf ear to his prophets.
- But you were indulgent with them for many years and kept bearing witness against them by your spirit by means of your prophets, and they did not give ear. Finally you gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. (Nehemiah 9:30)
- Israel imposed upon itself the obligation to give a third of a shekel for the service of the house of God.
- Also, we imposed upon ourselves commandments to give, each of us, a third of a shekel yearly for the service of the house of our God. (Nehemiah 10:32)
- Men were appointed at the house of Yehowah God to give thanks and offer praise before Yehowah God.
- And the heads of the Levites were Hashabiah, Sherebiah and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel and their brothers opposite them to offer praise and give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of the true God, guard group corresponding with guard group. (Nehemiah 12:24)
- The king of Persia was counseled to select a woman better that Vashti, and to give her the crown as queen.
- If to the king it does seem good, let a royal word go out from his person, and let it be written among the laws of Persia and Media, that it may not pass away, that Vashti may not come in before King Ahasuerus, and her royal dignity let the king give to a companion of hers, a woman better than she is. (Esther 1:19)
- The king of Persia decreed within all his kingdom for wives everywhere to give honor to their owners.

- And the decree of the king that he will make must be heard in all his realm, for it is vast, and all the wives themselves will give honor to their owners, the great as well as the small. (Esther 1:20)
- Esther was pleasing in the king's eyes, and he proceeded to give her all the things needed.
- Now the young woman was pleasing in his eyes, so that she gained loving-kindness before him and he made haste to give her, her massages and her appropriate food, and to give her seven selected young women from the king's house, and he proceeded to transfer her and her young women to the best place of the house of the women. (Esther 2:9)
- Esther gave a command to Hathach concerning Mordecai.
- At this Esther called Hathach, one of the king's eunuchs, whom he had made to attend upon her, and she proceeded to give him a command concerning Mordecai, to know what this meant and what this was all about. (Esther 4:5)
- Satan the Devil counseled Yehowah God that everything a man has, he will give in behalf of his soul.
- But Satan answered Yehowah and said; Skin in behalf of skin, and everything that a man has he will give in behalf of his soul. (Job 2:4)
- Job asked why Yehowah God gives to men a life full of troubles, and to live longer in it, than they desire.
- Why does he give light to one having trouble, and life to those bitter of soul? (Job 3:20)
- Why does Yehowah God give light to the pathway of a man, when he does not know the way to go in life.
- Why does he give light to able-bodied man, whose way has been concealed, and whom God hedges in? (Job 3:23)
- Job asked for his companions to give him something that would be a true comfort to him in his pain.

- Is it because I have said; Give me something, or from some of the power of you men make a present in my behalf. (Job 6:22)
- Job showed that he would plead with his opponent at Law, even though that one would not give ear to Job's voice.
- If I called him, would he answer me? I do not believe that he would give ear to my voice. (Job 9:16)
- Job said that he would give vent to his concerns about himself.
- My soul certainly feels a loathing toward my life. I will give vent to my concern about myself. I will speak in the bitterness of my soul! (Job 10:1)
- Job showed that a wicked apostate will have to give back the valuable things he has taken from others.
- His own sons will seek the favor of lowly people, and his own hands will give back his valuable things. (Job 20:10)
- Eliphaz wrongly said that Job would not give the tired one a drink of water, and he would hold back bread from the hungry one.
- You do not give the tired one a drink of water, and from the hungry one you hold back bread. (Job 22:7)
- Elihu after hearing much of the conversation, decided not to hold back speech, but to give answer in part, for the matter had not thoroughly ben discussed.
- I shall give in answer my part, even I. I shall declare my knowledge, even I. (Job 32:17)
- Elihu asked Job to please give ear to his words of counsel.
- Now, however, O Job, please hear my words, and to all my speaking do give ear. (Job 33:1)
- Elihu asked the wise among them to listen, and give ear to his words, those having understanding.
- Listen, you wise ones, to my words, and you who know, give ear

```
to me. (Job 34:2)
```

- So if you have understanding, do listen to this, do give ear to the sound of my words. (Job 34:16)
- Elihu asked that if Job was really in the right, what could he give to God, or what does Yehowah God receive from Job's own hand. Really the only things man can give to Yehowah God are thanks and praise.
- If you are really in the right, what do you give him, or what does he receive from your own hand? (Job 35:7)
- Elihu showed, that Yehowah God will not preserve anyone wicked alive, but righteous judgment toward the afflicted ones he will give.
- He will not preserve anyone wicked alive, but the judgment of the afflicted ones he will give. (Job 36:6)
- Elihu told Job to give ear and become attentive to the wonderful works of Yehowah God.
- Do give ear to this, O Job. Stand still and show yourself attentive to the wonderful works of God. (Job 37:14)
- Yehowah God asked if Job knew the appointed time when the mountain goats would give birth.
- Have you come to know the appointed time for the mountain goats of the crag to give birth? Do you observe just when the hinds bring forth with birth pangs? (Job 39:1)
- Do you count the lunar months that they fulfill, or have you come to know the appointed time that they give birth? (Job 39:2)
- Yehowah God asked Job if he could give the horse mightiness, or a rustling mane.
- Can you give to the horse mightiness? Can you clothe its neck with a rustling mane? (Job 39:19)
- For all of Job's suffering Yehowah God gave him double when he had lost.

- And Yehowah himself turned back the captive condition of Job when he prayed in behalf of his companions, and Yehowah began to give in addition all that had been Job's, in double amount. (Job 42:10)
- · All of Job's brothers came and gave him a piece of money and a gold ring.
- And there kept coming to him all his brothers and all his sisters and all those formerly knowing him, and they began to eat bread with him in his house and to sympathize with him and to comfort him over all the calamity that Yehowah had let come upon him, and they proceeded each one to give him a piece of money and each one a gold ring. (Job 42:11)
- Job was in fact so rich afterwards that he even gave his daughters an inheritance among their brothers.
- And no women were found as pretty as Job's daughters in all the land, and their father proceeded to give them an inheritance in among their brothers. (Job 42:15)
- The Psalmist speaks, as if he was Yehowah God addressing his Messianic son, telling him to ask for him to give him the ends of the earth as a possession for himself.
- Ask of me, that I may give nations as your inheritance and the ends of the earth as your own possession. (Psalms 2:8)
- The Psalmist showed he would experience a rejoicing greater than that of a fine harvest, to all the righteous ones of the earth.
- You will certainly give a rejoicing in my heart greater than in the time when their grain and their new wine have abounded. (Psalms 4:7)
- The Psalmist asked Yehowah God to give ear to his sayings, and understand his sighing.
- To my sayings do give ear, O Yehowah, do understand my sighing. (Psalms 5:1)

- The one pregnant with what is hurtful is conceiving trouble and is bound to give birth to falsehood.
- Look! There is one that is pregnant with what is hurtful, and he has conceived trouble and is bound to give birth to falsehood. (Psalms 7:14)
- The Psalmist asked Yehowah God to give ear to his prayer made in trueness.
- Do hear what is righteous, O Yehowah, do pay attention to my entreating cry. Do give ear to my prayer without lips of deception. (Psalms 17:1)
- The Psalmist showed that in the heavens Yehowah God began to thunder, and to give voice with hail and burning coals of fire.
- And in the heavens Yehowah began to thunder, and the Most High himself began to give his voice, hail and burning coals of fire. (Psalms 18:13)
- The Psalmist showed that Yehowah God would give him a shield of salvation and sustain him.
- And you will give me your shield of salvation, and your own right hand will sustain me, and your own humility will make me great. (Psalms 18:35)
- The Psalmist showed that Yehowah God would give the back of the neck of his enemies to him.
- And as for my enemies, you will certainly give me the back of their neck, and as for those hating me intensely, I shall silence them. (Psalms 18:40)
- The Psalmist asked that Yehowah God would give to mankind according to their heart's desires, and according to the counsel of a man may he act.
- May he give to you according to your heart, and all your counsel may he fulfill. (Psalms 20:4)
- The Psalmist asked that Yehowah God not give him over to the soul of his adversaries, when false witnesses rose up against him.

- Do not give me over to the soul of my adversaries, for against me false witnesses have risen up, and he who launches forth violence. (Psalms 27:12)
- The Psalmist asked, that Yehowah God would give to the wicked according to the badness of their practices.
- Give to them according to their acting and according to the badness of their practices. According to the work of their hands do you give to them. Pay back to them their own doing. (Psalms 28:4)
- Yehowah God will indeed give strength to his people.
- Yehowah himself will give strength indeed to his people. Yehowah himself will bless his people with peace. (Psalms 29:11)
- The Psalmist calls for Yehowah God's loyal ones to give thanks to his holy memorial.
- Make melody to Yehowah, O you loyal ones of his, give thanks to his holy memorial. (Psalms 30:4)
- The Psalmist showed, that Yehowah God would give advice to men with his eye firmly fixed upon their ways, thus causing them to have good insight.
- I shall make you have insight and instruct you in the way you should go. I will give advice with my eye upon you. (Psalms 32:8)
- The Psalmist called for men to give thanks to Yehowah God with stringed instruments.
- Give thanks to Yehowah on the harp, on an instrument of ten strings make melody to him. (Psalms 33:2)
- The Psalmist showed, that to those taking exquisite delight in Yehowah God, he would give them the requests of their hearts.
- Also take exquisite delight in Yehowah, and he will give you the requests of your heart. (Psalms 37:4)

- When Yehowah God removes from the earth all wicked ones then the righteous ones will certainly give attention to their place, now vacated.
- And just a little while longer, and the wicked one will be no more, and you will certainly give attention to his place, and he will not be. (Psalms 37:10)
- The Psalmist asked for Yehowah God to give ear to his prayer.
- Do hear my prayer, O Yehowah, and to my cry for help do give ear. At my tears do not keep silent. For I am but an alien resident with you, a settler the same as all my forefathers. (Psalms 39:12)
- The Psalmist showed, that the righteous one, Yehowah God, will guard, so that no one will be able to give him over to the soul of his enemies.
- Yehowah himself will guard him and preserve him alive. He will be pronounced happy in the earth, and you cannot possibly give him over to the soul of his enemies. (Psalms 41:2)
- The Psalmist bemoaned in his exile, that Yehowah God gave up his people like sheep.
- You give us up like sheep, as something to eat, and among the nations you have scattered us. (Psalms 44:11)
- Yehowah God states that people of the earth must give in to the understanding that he is God, and he will be exalted among the nations of the earth.
- Give in, you people, and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth. (Psalms 46:10)
- The Psalmist calls for all the inhabitants of the earth to give ear to what he speaks.
- Hear this, all you peoples. Give ear, all you inhabitants of the system of things. (Psalms 49:1)

- No man can give to God a ransom to buy another out of his sinful condition.
- Not one of them can by any means redeem even a brother, nor give to God a ransom for him. (Psalms 49:7)
- The Psalmist called to account one who would give away a fault of his own brother.
- You sit and speak against your own brother, against the son of your mother you give away a fault. (Psalms 50:20)
- The Messiah speaks prophetically that Yehowah God does not delight in sacrifice, otherwise he would give it.
- For you do not take delight in sacrifice, otherwise I would give it, in whole burnt offering you do not find pleasure. (Psalms 51:16)
- The Psalmist pleaded with his God to hear his prayer, and to give ear to his sayings.
- O God, hear my prayer. Do give ear to the sayings of my mouth. (Psalms 54:2)
- Do give ear, O God, to my prayer, and do not hide yourself from my request for favor. (Psalms 55:1)
- Yehowah God spoke in his holiness to give Shechem as a portion to the sons of Israel.
- God himself has spoken in his holiness. I will exult, I will give out Shechem as a portion, and the low plain of Succoth I shall measure off. (Psalms 60:6)
- The Psalmist asked Yehowah God to give him assistance from his distress, for any salvation by earthling man was worthless.
- Do give us assistance from distress, as salvation by earthling man is worthless. (Psalms 60:11)
- The Psalmist showed that wicked one gives advice so as to allure a righteous man from his own dignity, they taking pleasure in a lie.
- Indeed they give advice so as to allure from one's own dignity,

they take pleasure in a lie. With their mouth they bless, but inside themselves they call down evil. (Psalms 62:4)

- Yehowah God has turned his attention to the earth to give it an abundance.
- You have turned your attention to the earth, that you may give it abundance. You enrich it very much. The stream from God is full of water. You prepare their grain, for that is the way you prepare the earth. (Psalms 65:9)
- The Psalmist showed that under God's blessing the earth would give its produce.
- The earth itself will certainly give its produce. God, our God, will bless us. (Psalms 67:6)
- The Psalmist shows prophetically about the Messiah, that what he had not taken by robbery, he then proceeded to give back.
- Those hating me without a cause have become even more than the hairs of my head. Those bringing me to silence, being my enemies for no reason, have become numerous. What I had not taken by robbery I then proceeded to give back. (Psalms 69:4)
- The Psalmist called for Yehowah God to give error upon error to the wicked ones, and not allow them to come into his righteousness.
- Do give error upon their error, and may they not come into your righteousness. (Psalms 69:27)
- The Psalmist asked for Yehowah God to guide his appointed and anointed king in all his affairs.
- O God, give your own judicial decisions to the king, and your righteousness to the son of the king. (Psalms 72:1)
- Yehowah God himself crushed the head of Leviathan, giving it as food for the people.
- You yourself crushed to pieces the heads of Leviathan. You proceeded to give it as food to the people, to those inhabiting the waterless regions. (Psalms 74:14)

- The Psalmist shows, that his people are like a turtledove, before a wild beast, and asks Yehowah God not to give them into the hand of the wild beast.
- Do not give to the wild beast the soul of your turtledove. Do not forget the very life of your afflicted ones forever. (Psalms 74:19)
- The Psalmist showed that men have to give thanks to Yehowah God for his ways and gifts.
- We give thanks to you, O God, we give thanks to you, and your name is near. Men have to declare your wondrous works.

 (Psalms 75:1)
- The Psalmist felt assured that if he cried out to his God, then Yehowah God would certainly give ear.
- With my voice I will even cry out to God himself, with my voice to God, and he will certainly give ear to me. (Psalms 77:1)
- The Psalmist asked Yehowah God's people to give ear to the sayings of Yehowah God.
- Do give ear, O my people, to my Law. Incline your ear to the sayings of my mouth. (Psalms 78:1)
- Yehowah God's people in the wilderness tested his ability to feed them, and he proved that he could give bread and sustenance to them.
- Look! He struck a rock that waters might flow and torrents themselves might flood forth. Is he able also to give bread itself, or can he prepare sustenance for his people? (Psalms 78:20)
- When Yehowah God's people rebelled against him, he gave the produce of their fields to the cockroaches and to the locusts.
- And he began to give to the cockroaches their yield, and their toil to the locusts. (Psalms 78:46)
- When Israel rebelled Yehowah God gave his strength to bringing them into captivity, and his beauty to the hand of their adversaries.
- And he proceeded to give his strength even to captivity and his beauty into the hand of the adversary. (Psalms 78:61)

- When he sent his people to exile his priests fell and his widows did not give way to weeping.
- As for his priests, they fell by the very sword, and their own widows did not give way to weeping. (Psalms 78:64)
- The Psalmist showed, that the flock of Israel would give thanks to Yehowah God to time indefinite.
- As for us your people and the flock of your pasturage, we shall give thanks to you to time indefinite, from generation to generation we shall declare your praise. (Psalms 79:13)
- The Psalmist called for the shepherd of Israel Yehowah God to give ear to his flock.
- O Shepherd of Israel, do give ear, you who are conducting Joseph just like a flock. O you who are sitting upon the cherubs, do beam forth. (Psalms 80:1)
- O Yehowah God of armies, do hear my prayer. Do give ear, O God of Jacob. (Psalms 84:8)
- Give ear, O Yehowah, to my prayer, and do pay attention to the voice of my entreaties. (Psalms 86:6)
- The Psalmist asked for Yehowah God to show Israel his loving-kindness, and to give to them salvation.
- Show us, O Yehowah, your loving-kindness, and your salvation may you give to us. (Psalms 85:7)
- Yehowah for his part will always give to his people what is good.
- Also, Yehowah, for his part, will give what is good, and our own land will give its yield. (Psalms 85:12)
- The Psalmist showed, that Yehowah God who made all nations, will yet have them come in and bow down before him, so as to give glory to his name.
- All the nations whom you have made will themselves come, and they will bow down before you, O Yehowah, and will give glory to

```
your name. (Psalms 86:9)
```

- The Psalmist asked Yehowah God to give him strength.
- Turn to me and show me favor. Do give your strength to your servant, and do save the son of your slave girl. (Psalms 86:16)
- Yehowah God will give his angels a command concerning his Messiah to guard him in all his ways.
- For he will give his own angels a command concerning you, to guard you in all your ways. (Psalms 91:11)
- The Psalmist showed that it is good to give thanks to Yehowah, and to sing his praises and glorify his name.
- It is good to give thanks to Yehowah and to make melody to your name, O Most High. (Psalms 92:1)
- The Psalmist asked for Yehowah God to give him quietness from calamitous days, until Yehowah God comes to put an end to the wicked ones.
- To give him quietness from days of calamity, until for the wicked one a pit is excavated. (Psalms 94:13)
- The Psalmist calls for righteous ones to rejoice in Yehowah God, and give thanks to his holy memorial.
- Rejoice in Yehowah, O you righteous ones, and give thanks to his holy memorial. (Psalms 97:12)
- The Psalmist calls for Israel to come into the temple with thanksgiving to God.
- Come into his gates with thanksgiving, into his courtyards with praise. Give thanks to him, bless his name. (Psalms 100:4)
- The streams of the torrent valleys give drink to all the wild animals of the open field.
- They continually give drink to all the wild beasts of the open field, the zebras regularly quench their thirst. (Psalms 104:11)

- All living things wait upon Yehowah God to give them food.
- All of them, for you they keep waiting to give them their food in its season. (Psalms 104:27)
- Yehowah God opens his hand to give to mankind good things.
- What you give them they pick up. You open your hand, they get satisfied with good things. (Psalms 104:28)
- The Psalmist calls upon the people to give thanks to the name of Yehowah God.
- Give thanks to Yehowah, call upon his name, make known among the peoples his dealings. (Psalms 105:1)
- Yehowah God promised to give the land of Canaan to the Israelites.
- Saying; To you I shall give the land of Canaan as the allotment of your inheritance. (Psalms 105:11)
- At the Red Sea Yehowah God spread out a cloud to screen Israel from their enemies, and led them by fire at night.
- He spread out a cloud for a screen, and fire to give light by night. (Psalms 105:39)
- Give thanks to Yehowah God for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite.
- Praise Yah, you people! Give thanks to Yehowah, for he is good, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 106:1)
- O give thanks to Yehowah, you people, for he is good, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 107:1)
- O let people give thanks to Yehowah for his loving-kindness and for his wonderful works to the sons of men. (Psalms 107:8)
- O let people give thanks to Yehowah for his loving-kindness and for his wonderful works to the sons of men. (Psalms 107:15)
- O let people give thanks to Yehowah for his loving-kindness and

for his wonderful works to the sons of men. (Psalms 107:21)

- O let people give thanks to Yehowah for his loving-kindness and for his wonderful works to the sons of men. (Psalms 107:31)
- Give thanks to Yehowah, you people, for he is good, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 118:1)
- Give thanks to Yehowah, you people, for he is good, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 118:29)
- To which the tribes have gone up, the tribes of Yah, as a reminder to Israel to give thanks to the name of Yehowah. (Psalms 122:4)
- Give thanks to Yehowah, O you people, for he is good, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 136:1)
- Give thanks to the God of the gods, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 136:2)
- Give thanks to the Lord of the lords, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 136:3)
- Give thanks to the God of the heavens, for his loving-kindness is to time indefinite. (Psalms 136:26)
- Surely the righteous themselves will give thanks to your name, the upright ones will dwell before your face. (Psalms 140:13)
- Yehowah God proceeded to give them their request, and to send a wasting disease unto their souls.
- And he proceeded to give them their request and to send a wasting disease into their soul. (Psalms 106:15)
- The Psalmist asked Yehowah God to save them from their captivity, and collect them from the nations, so they could give thanks to his name.
- Save us, O Yehowah our God, and collect us together from the nations to give thanks to your holy name, to speak exultingly in your praise. (Psalms 106:47)

- Yehowah God spoke in his holiness to give the land of Shechem to Israel.
- God himself has spoken in his holiness; I will exult, I will give out Shechem as a portion, and the low plain of Succoth I shall measure off. (Psalms 108:7)
- The Psalmist asked for Yehowah God's salvation, because any salvation by man was worthless.
- Do give us assistance from distress, as salvation by earthling man is worthless. (Psalms 108:12)
- The Psalmist humbled himself before his God, and gave glory to his name alone, and for his loving-kindness and trueness.
- To us belongs nothing, O Yehowah, to us belongs nothing, but to your name give glory according to your loving-kindness, according to your trueness. (Psalms 115:1)
- Part of Yehowah God's blessing is to multiply and give increase to his people.
- Yehowah will give increase to you, to you and to your sons. (Psalms 115:14)
- The Psalmist showed that Yehowah God severely corrected him, but did not give him over to death.
- Yah corrected me severely, but he did not give me over to death itself. (Psalms 118:18)
- The Psalmist woke in the middle of the night to give thanks for Yehowah God's righteous judicial decisions.
- At midnight I get up to give thanks to you for your righteous judicial decisions. (Psalms 119:62)
- The Psalmist hated the lying tongue of others.
- What will one give to you, and what will one add to you, o you tricky tongue? (Psalms 120:3)

- David would not figuratively allow himself to sleep respecting his plans to build a house of worship to Yehowah God.
- I will not give sleep to my eyes, nor slumber to my own beaming eyes. (Psalms 132:4)
- Idols have ears, but they can give ear to nothing.
- Ears they have, but they can give ear to nothing. Also there exists no spirit in their mouth. (Psalms 135:17)
- The Psalmist called for Yehowah God to give ear to his entreaties.
- I have said to Yehowah; You are my God. Do give ear, O Yehowah, to the voice of my entreaties. (Psalms 140:6)
- The Psalmist asked for Yehowah God to make haste to give ear to, and to answer his entreaties.
- O Yehowah, I have called upon you. Do make haste to me. Do give ear to my voice when I call to you. (Psalms 141:1)
- O Yehowah, hear my prayer, do give ear to my entreaty. In your faithfulness answer me in your righteousness. (Psalms 143:1)
- Wisdom gives to the inexperienced one shrewdness, and to a young man knowledge and thinking ability, if he seeks it out.
- To give to the inexperienced ones shrewdness, to a young man knowledge and thinking ability. (Proverbs 1:4)
- If, moreover, you call out for understanding itself and you give forth your voice for discernment itself. (Proverbs 2:3)
- If one comes to you in need, you must give to him his need while it is in your hand to do so, not putting it off.
- Do not say to your fellowman; Go, and come back and tomorrow I shall give, when there is something with you. (Proverbs 3:28)
- The congregator promised to give good instruction to his son, if he would not leave his Law.

- For good instruction is what I certainly shall give to you. My Law, do not leave. (Proverbs 4:2)
- Wisdom will give a man a wreath of charm and a crown of beauty.
- To your head it will give a wreath of charm, a crown of beauty it will bestow upon you. (Proverbs 4:9)
- The congregator told his son not to give to others his dignity, nor his years to cruel pursuits.
- That you may not give to others your dignity, nor your years to what is cruel. (Proverbs 5:9)
- When in a dispute with another, do not give any sleep to your eyes, but settle the matter quickly.
- Do not give any sleep to your eyes, nor any slumber to your beaming eyes. (Proverbs 6:4)
- A thief will make good the things he stole seven times over, even giving all the valuables of his house.
- But, when found, he will make it good with seven times as much, all the valuables of his house he will give. (Proverbs 6:31)
- Give a wise person a reproof, and he will love you.
- Do not reprove a ridiculer, that he may not hate you. Give a reproof to a wise person and he will love you. (Proverbs 9:8)
- Give a wise person knowledge, and he will become still wiser.
- Give to a wise person and he will become still wiser. Impart knowledge to someone righteous and he will increase in learning. (Proverbs 9:9)
- The man winking with his eye, will give back pain.
- The one winking his eye will give pain, and the one foolish with his lips will be trodden down. (Proverbs 10:10)

- The congregator asked his son to give his heart to him so he could instruct him.
- My son, do give your heart to me, and may those eyes of yours take pleasure in my own ways. (Proverbs 23:26)
- If a man hates you, give him bread to eat and drink to cool his angry spirit.
- If the one hating you is hungry, give him bread to eat, and if he is thirsty, give him water to drink. (Proverbs 25:21)
- Do not boast about the future, for no man knows what tomorrow will give birth to.
- Do not make your boast about the next day, for you do not know what a day will give birth to. (Proverbs 27:1)
- The rod of discipline and reproof are what give wisdom to a boy.
- The rod and reproof are what give wisdom, but a boy let on the loose will be causing his mother shame. (Proverbs 29:15)
- Chastise your son, and he will bring you rest and give much pleasure to your soul.
- Chastise your son and he will bring you rest and give much pleasure to your soul. (Proverbs 29:17)
- The congregator asked to be given neither poverty nor riches, but to be satisfied with his fare.
- Untruth and the lying word put far away from me. Give me neither poverty nor riches. Let me devour the food prescribed for me. (Proverbs 30:8)
- The congregator spoke of four things that are never satisfied, but that always cry out give, give. They are, Sheol, the grave, and a barren womb, a land that has not been satisfied with water, and fire that has not said; Enough!
- The leeches have two daughters that cry; **Give!** Give! There are three things that do not get satisfied, four that have not said; Enough! (Proverbs 30:15)

- The congregator told his son not to give his vital energy to women.
- Do not give your vital energy to women, nor your ways to what leads to wiping out kings. (Proverbs 31:3)
- The congregator showed that liquor should be given to the man about to die.
- Give intoxicating liquor, you people, to the one about to perish and wine to those who are bitter of soul. (Proverbs 31:6)
- A capable woman should be given of the fruitage of her hands and of any praise she has earned publicly.
- Give her of the fruitage of her hands, and let her works praise her even in the gates. (Proverbs 31:31)
- The congregator proceeded to gave his heart to knowing wisdom and madness.
- And I proceeded to give my heart to knowing wisdom and to knowing madness, and I have come to know folly, that this too is a striving after wind. (Ecclesiastes 1:17)
- To the man who is good before Yehowah God, he gives wisdom and knowledge and rejoicing.
- For to the man that is good before him he has given wisdom and knowledge and rejoicing, but to the sinner he has given the occupation of gathering and bringing together merely to give to the one that is good before the true God. This too is vanity and a striving after wind. (Ecclesiastes 2:26)
- There is a time to seek, and a time to give up something as lost.
- A time to seek and a time to give up as lost. A time to keep and a time to throw away. (Ecclesiastes 3:6)
- Draw near to Yehowah God to hear, and not to give a sacrifice as the stupid ones do.
- Guard your feet whenever you go to the house of the true God,

and let there be a drawing near to hear, rather than to give a sacrifice as the stupid ones do, for they are not aware of doing what is bad. (Ecclesiastes 5:1)

- Do not give your heart to all the bad things people may say against you, for you might hear them call down evil upon you.
- Also, do not give your heart to all the words that people may speak, that you may not hear your servant calling down evil upon you. (Ecclesiastes 7:21)
- It is wise to be generous and to give widely, for a calamitous time may later come upon you also.
- Give a portion to seven, or even to eight, for you do not know what calamity will occur on the earth. (Ecclesiastes 11:2)
- In the vineyard the shepherd boy gave his expressions of endearment.
- Do let us rise early and go to the vineyards, that we may see whether the vine has sprouted, the blossom has burst open, the pomegranate trees have bloomed. There I shall give my expressions of endearment to you. (Song of Solomon 7:12)
- I would lead you, I would bring you into the house of my mother, who used to teach me. I would give you a drink of spiced wine, the fresh juice of pomegranates. (Song of Solomon 8:2)
- Many waters themselves are not able to extinguish love, nor can rivers themselves wash it away. If a man would give all the valuable things of his house for love, persons would positively despise them. (Song of Solomon 8:7)
- Yes, both heaven and earth must give ear for Yehowah himself has an issue with all of the sons of mankind. He originally set mankind upon this earth in a beautiful garden home and taught them fine principles by which to live, but they ruined their own way upon the earth. A good father teaches his sons to follow after his way, but mankind has revolted against the way of Yehowah, refusing to follow it.
- Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for Yehowah himself has spoken; Sons I have brought up and raised, but they themselves

have revolted against me. (Isaiah 1:2)

- What then, could ever turn around this wayward people and their dictatorial leaders? Give ear to the word of Yehowah; Isaiah says. Hear the word of Yehowah, for you are going the way of Sodom and Gomorrah, to complete destruction.
- Hear the word of Yehowah, you dictators of Sodom. Give ear to the Law of our God, you people of Gomorrah. (Isaiah 1:10)
- Since Ahaz refused Yehowah's kind offer, Ahaz himself would not live to see the fulfillment, which came 700 years later in the First Century of our Common Era with the appearance of Jesus Christ the Messiah. He was born to a virgin girl, Mary, of David's lineage.
- He was never named Immanuel, which means, With Us Is God. This did not mean that Jesus was God, but rather that his life course and fine works, proved that Yehowah was with his people still, despite their many failings. Since Ahaz took such a faithless course, later he and all of Judah would follow the course of Israel, ending up in exile and out of Yehowah's favor.
- Therefore Yehowah himself will give you men a sign. Look! The maiden herself will actually become pregnant, and she is giving birth to a son, and she will certainly call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14)
- Israel thought up an injurious scheme, trying to replace and depose Judah's king with Tabeel, a man of their choosing, but Yehowah was against them and their designs, shattering them to pieces. Should they gird up for war against Judah, then Yehowah would surely shatter them to pieces. Distant and mighty nations should give ear, for Yehowah himself has spoken.
- Be injurious, O you peoples, and be shattered to pieces, and give ear, all you in distant parts of the earth! Gird yourselves, and be shattered to pieces! Gird yourselves, and be shattered to pieces! (Isaiah 8:9)
- Jesus judged the lowly ones with righteousness, and gave reproof in beforehand of meek ones of the earth.
- And with righteousness he must judge the lowly ones, and with uprightness he must give reproof in behalf of the meek ones of

the earth. And he must strike the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the spirit of his lips he will put the wicked one to death. (Isaiah 11:4)

- What a glorious time that will be, when true worship will be put on high! Indeed, we will give thanks to Yehowah and many will call upon his name, the glorious name of Yehowah. He will have demonstrated his disgust for false gods and idol worshipers, and will fill the earth with truth about his ways and dealings. Mankind will then be taught by a faithful priesthood, to have respect for this glorious God, who has no equal.
- And in that day you will certainly say; Give thanks to Yehowah, you people! Call upon his name. Make known among the peoples his dealings. Make mention that his name is put on high. (Isaiah 12:4)
- Following the removal of all false religion from the earth, Yehowah will again show mercy to Jacob by repurchasing him, and he will choose Israel, Spiritual Israel, to rule over all of the earth in true righteousness. He will give them rest upon their soil, by elevating true worship to a respected position worldwide. Then the alien residents, people from all the earth, will come up to the mountain of the house of Yehowah, to learn about his ways and to walk in his paths.
- For Yehowah will show mercy to Jacob, and he is yet certain to choose Israel, and he will actually give them rest upon their soil, and the alien resident must be joined to them, and they must attach themselves to the house of Jacob. (Isaiah 14:1)
- Satan the Devil has caused so much human suffering down through time, yet he will appear to these goat-like leaders, as just another person who has been brought low in death. He himself is not really very impressive, considering the great harm he has caused.
- Those seeing you will gaze even at you, they will give close examination even to you, saying; Is this the man that was agitating the earth, that was making kingdoms rock. (Isaiah 14:16)
- The glory, that these false religious leaders sought for themselves, will be removed from them, and given to the Son of Man, whom they disgraced and dishonored and killed.

- And I will clothe him with your robe, and your sash I shall firmly bind about him, and your dominion I shall give into his hand, and he must become a father to the inhabitant of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. (Isaiah 22:21)
- Yehowah will act against Leviathan, Satan, in a controlled manner. He has clearly shown Satan to be wrong, and has answered every taunt of his against God, both logically and forcefully. Who will give me thornbushes and weeds in the battle, refers to all such ones who will not stand strongly at Yehowah's side. The evidence is clear against Satan's way, and all who just weakly stand by, will be set on fire by Yehowah's zeal.
- There is no rage that I have. Who will give me thornbushes and weeds in the battle? I will step on such. I will set such on fire at the same time. (Isaiah 27:4)
- Yehowah has said to his people; This is the resting place. Give rest to the weary one, but they were not willing to hear. The Son of Man presented them a book, Revealing The Sons Of God, which book would have led them into God's place of rest, a place of confident ease in the doing of God's will, but they were not willing to even read this fine book, instead disfellowshipping its author as an apostate. God's New Order is that place of rest, and this book would have led them peacefully into it, but they simply refused to listen.
- Those to whom he has said; This is the resting-place. Give rest to the weary one. And this is the place of ease, but who were not willing to hear. (Isaiah 28:12)
- Reasonable men can be instructed and increase in understanding when they give their ears to listening and come together and reason out a matter. Likewise God's discipline is not without reason.
- Give ear, you men, and listen to my voice. Pay attention and listen to my saying; (Isaiah 28:23)
- For The Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses, every vision has become like words sealed up. As men knowing the writing, they are the ones called upon to give the meaning of the vision, but they will no longer be able to unlock the correct spiritual understanding. Just why certain things are happening to them, they will not be able to explain, for God's true vision is kept away from them.

- And for you men the vision of everything becomes like the words of the book that has been sealed up, which they give to someone knowing the writing, saying; Read this out loud, please, and he has to say; I am unable, for it is sealed up. (Isaiah 29:11)
- That remnant of sons, will be a people who have learned to accept the discipline of Yehowah. They will realize that the distress and oppression, that they undergo as part of his discipline, sustains them for a day of future blessings, just like bread and water sustain the physical body.
- To all of those who obediently accept the discipline he gives, he will no longer hide himself, but will reveal to them how he works within their minds and hearts. They will then become conscious of his intimate fatherly guidance in their lives.
- And Yehowah will certainly give you people bread in the form of distress and water in the form of oppression, yet your Grand Instructor will no longer hide himself, and your eyes must become eyes seeing your Grand Instructor. (Isaiah 30:20)
- To those ones who obediently listen and take in his wisdom, he will give rain to sow seed, and an abundance of bread and spacious pasturages. Then people will develop a real sense, of what it means to obediently follow God, and receive his blessings.
- And he will certainly give the rain for your seed with which you sow the ground, and as the produce of the ground bread, which must become fat and oily. Your livestock will graze in that day in a spacious pasture. (Isaiah 30:23)
- These women who are unsuspecting and at ease, are the false religious sects of Christendom, who go about unawares, that the rule of God's righteous King has begun. They are counseled to give ear to God's King, the Son of Man.
- You women who are at ease, rise up, listen to my voice! You careless daughters, give ear to my saying! (Isaiah 32:9)
- Man's Old Order was conceived as dried grass, in other words it came into existence as a concept, that spiritually more advanced people, those in heaven, had long ago abandoned. It was therefore conceived at the end of a life cycle. All it could possibly give birth to

was worthless stubble. It would produce worthless men whose spirit would act as a fire eating up their entire system.

- You people conceive dried grass. You will give birth to stubble. Your own spirit, as a fire, will eat you up. (Isaiah 33:11)
- Yehowah has indignation against all of the nations, for the violence and blood that they have spilled all over the earth, through warfare and through abortion. He has indignation against their armies and rage over their continued use of deadly force, and more and more powerful weapons of mass destruction. He will give all of them for the slaughter.
- For Yehowah has indignation against all the nations, and rage against all their army. He must devote them to destruction, he must give them to the slaughter. (Isaiah 34:2)
- Next he taunts them, that they are not even prepared for war as he is. He offers to give to them two thousand horses, for he has many more than this himself. Tauntingly he asks; Could you even put riders on them, if I gave them to you?
- Now, then, make a wager, please, with my lord the king of Assyria, and let me give you two thousand horses to see whether you are able, on your part, to put riders upon them. (Isaiah 36:8)
- Their entire land right up to Jerusalem's gates was under siege. Their enemies, addressed both them and their glorious God Yehowah, with scorn and insolence. Would Yehowah give the land a rebirth? Hezekiah and his people had gone as far as they could, under their own strength. Unless Yehowah acted in their behalf, they could not remain in their homeland, there was no power to give birth to any salvation on their parts.
- And they proceeded to say to him. This is what Hezekiah has said; This day is a day of distress and of rebuke and of scornful insolence, for the sons have come as far as the womb's mouth, and there is no power to give birth. (Isaiah 37:3)
- Now another turn of events comes to Hezekiah, he falls sick to a life-threatening boil. Isaiah the prophet is sent in by Yehowah to tell him to give commands to his household to get his affairs in order, for he will not survive this illness.

- In those days Hezekiah got sick to the point of dying.
 Accordingly Isaiah the son of Amoz the prophet came in to him and said to him; This is what Yehowah has said; Give commands to your household, for you yourself will indeed die and will not live. (Isaiah 38:1)
- So while Hezekiah has life remaining within him, he will use his remaining days wisely to laud his God. Such knowledge a father should give from fathers to sons.
- The living, the living, he is the one that can laud you, just as I can this day. The father himself can give knowledge to his own sons concerning your trueness. (Isaiah 38:19)
- Yehowah God roused up someone from the sunrising of a new day, to righteousness, the Son of Man and to give to him nations to rule over.
- Who has roused up someone from the sunrise? Who proceeded in righteousness to call him to His feet, to give before him the nations, and to make him go subduing even kings? Who kept giving them like dust to his sword, so that they have been driven about like mere stubble with his bow? (Isaiah 41:2)
- Yehowah has told it out from long ago, about this one bringing Good News. It is the glorious news that the Kingdom has been born, the King of that incoming Kingdom, his son, the Son of Man, his firstborn, whom he anointed as king by means of Holy Spirit. What better Good News could there be than this?
- There is one first, saying to Zion; Look! Here they are! And to Jerusalem I shall give a bringer of Good News. (Isaiah 41:27)
- Yehowah himself called his Son of Man by means of bringing him into his earthly organization, and anointing him with his Holy Spirit. He called him in righteousness, by opening up understanding to him of his word the Bible. He has enlightened him about the dramas of Joseph, Moses, Ezekiel, Daniel and others, so that he could in trueness, walk a righteous course as his Messiah, in this time of the end.
- I myself, Yehowah, have called you in righteousness, and I proceeded to take hold of your hand. And I shall safeguard you and give you as a covenant of the people, as a light of the nations. (Isaiah 42:6)

- Yehowah will not let his glorious light shine among the religions of Satan the Devil's world, men who worship dungy idols and the works of wood and stone of their own making. God's two witnesses the Son of Man, and his morning star, will alone introduce this glorious light to the world of mankind, for they are clean as his two witnesses.
- I am Yehowah. That is my name, and to no one else shall I give my own glory, neither my praise to graven images. (Isaiah 42:8)
- Do we today as Christians learn or give ear to examples from the past, from our anti-type the fleshly nation of Israel? If we did we would learn that all of Fleshly Israel's failures, repeat spiritually, within Spiritual Israel.
- Who among you people will give ear to this? Who will pay attention and listen for later times? (Isaiah 42:23)
- Spiritual men who live by divine principles and who love truth, are something precious in God's eyes, and are viewed by him as honorable. He loves each and every one. He will give this entire Egyptian-like system of things as a sacrifice, in order to preserve such men alive. They are something very close to his heart.
- Owing to the fact that you have been precious in my eyes, you have been considered honorable, and I myself have loved you.

 And I shall give men in place of you, and national groups in place of your soul. (Isaiah 43:4)
- Nothing will restrain God's grand purpose. No matter how far away to the north or south they may be, he will bring them in upon their soil, both the anointed sons, and the Great Crowd, daughters, he will collect them all even from the extremity of the earth.
- I shall say to the north, Give up! And to the south; Do not keep back. Bring my sons from far off, and my daughters from the extremity of the earth. (Isaiah 43:6)
- It will end with Yehowah profaning the princes of the holy places, his anointed sons, who have acted disloyally toward him. All of his people who are likewise sinning against him, he will likewise give over to discipline, even to destruction.
- So I shall profane the princes of the holy place, and I will give

Jacob over as a man devoted to destruction and Israel over to words of abuse. (Isaiah 43:28)

- The treasures in the darkness and in the concealment places, are truths from God's word, that presently are in darkness or concealed, presently not understood, that he will give to his Son of Man to reveal.
- And I will give you the treasures in the darkness and the hidden treasures in the concealment places, in order, that you may know that I am Yehowah, the One calling you by your name, the God of Israel. (Isaiah 45:3)
- Yehowah God proceeds to call his Son of Man and to give him a name, his own name for he is his wife in heaven, a name of honor.
- For the sake of my servant Jacob and of Israel my chosen one, I even proceeded to call you by your name, I proceeded to give you a name of honor, although you did not know me. (Isaiah 45:4)
- Yehowah's righteousness, it is not far away, but it is near, and it is attainable to anyone with spiritual awareness and appreciation. This is the long awaited, Day of Judgment, and God's salvation will not be late.
- He will give salvation in Zion, the spirit anointed congregation, and to Israel, his chieftain, he will show his beauty. His Messianic King will reveal the beauty of our God to all mankind through his writings and his spirit. (Isaiah 49:1-3)(Isaiah 28:5) Just as a man's beauty is his wife, so likewise Yehowah will reveal the Son of Man as his wife, Yahweh, in heaven.
- I have brought near my righteousness. It is not far away, and my own salvation will not be late. And I will give in Zion salvation, to Israel my beauty. (Isaiah 46:13)
- Yehowah has become indignant today with his people over their rejection of his anointed sons, their rejection of his Messiah, the Son of Man, and of their rejection of divine insight and knowledge from him.
- Thus he will give them into the hands of their enemies. However, Babylon will not show God's true anointed sons any mercy. Babylon has simply made its yoke even more oppressive against true anointed sons, especially upon those in their later years.

- I grew indignant at my people. I profaned my inheritance, and I proceeded to give them into your hand. You showed them no mercies. Upon the old man you made your yoke very heavy. (Isaiah 47:6)
- Yehowah will act for his own sake and for his name's sake. When the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses take worshipful honors to themselves and give these same worshipful honors to the organization, that they made with their own hands, then they are truly profaning his glorious name. Yehowah is jealous for his name, and what it stands for, his reputation is unblemished, and he will not allow it to be smeared, or give his glory to anyone. When they disfellowshipped his Son of Man and called him an apostate, they really profaned his name, and all that it stands for.
- For my own sake, for my own sake I shall act, for how could one let oneself be profaned? And to no one else shall I give my own glory. (Isaiah 48:11)
- Yehowah kept safeguarding his Son of Man and answered him in a day of salvation, that he might give him as a covenant to the people to rehabilitate the land.
- This is what Yehowah has said; In a time of goodwill I have answered you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you, and I kept safeguarding you that I might give you as a covenant for the people, to rehabilitate the land, to bring about the repossessing of the desolated hereditary possessions. (Isaiah 49:8)
- The heavens experience gladness, and give a glad cry, as soon as Satan is cast down to the earth. Now, all the many nations of the earth can be glad and rejoice, for Satan is about to be abyssed.
- Give a glad cry, you heavens, and be joyful, you earth. Let the mountains become cheerful with a glad outcry. For Yehowah has comforted his people, and he shows pity upon his own afflicted ones. (Isaiah 49:13)
- Yehowah has a people, a national group in these Last Days, known as Spiritual Israel. To them his Law will go forth and his judicial decision regarding his son, the Son of Man, he will cause it to be

known. It will bring rest or peaceful comfort, by serving as a light to all peoples. Give ear O peoples.

- Pay attention to me, O my people, and you national group of mine, to me give ear. For from me a Law itself will go forth, and my judicial decision I shall cause to repose even as a light to the peoples. (Isaiah 51:4)
- The Son of Man is this barren woman, who in heaven is called Yahweh, God's wife, who fo'r a long time did not give birth to sons. It was the Son of Man that Yehowah God spoke to in Eden saying; Let us make man in our image. Male and female we created them.
- Cry out joyfully, you barren woman that did not give birth!

 Become cheerful with a joyful outcry and cry shrilly, you that had no childbirth pains, for the sons of the desolated one are more numerous than the sons of the woman with a husbandly owner, Yehowah has said. (Isaiah 54:1)
- Yehowah's house is his temple, where he dwells in spirit. He will give to them a monument, something that endures by them, and a name, a good name with God, for they are men who have lived by the precepts of his covenant, though not of his priestly class. They will thus acquire a good name will their God, one that will not be cut off.
- I will even give to them in my house and within my walls a monument and a name, something better than sons and daughters. A name to time indefinite I shall give them, one that will not be cut off. (Isaiah 56:5)
- Man's reach and grasp is determined by the light, by which mankind sees. This light comes from the Sun and Moon and Stars. These lights come and go daily. In the future Yehowah will become the true light, by which men see, as true spiritual values begin to flourish in the earth. He will not wane by night and by day, as the Sun and Moon do, but he will guide mankind constantly.
- For you the sun will no more prove to be a light by day, and for brightness the moon itself will no more give you light. And Yehowah must become to you an indefinitely lasting light, and your God your beauty. (Isaiah 60:19)
- Those mourning over Zion are her sons, many of whom have sacrificed their very lives on God's great altar, his grand purpose. To

these sons of Zion he will give a headdress, an evidence of ongoing priestly work, instead of ashes, their sacrificed condition there under the altar.

- To assign to those mourning over Zion, to give them a headdress instead of ashes, the oil of exultation instead of mourning, the mantle of praise instead of the downhearted spirit, and they must be called big trees of righteousness, the planting of Yehowah, for him to be beautified. (Isaiah 61:3)
- Yehowah's way is one of justice. Do not be misled! God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap. (Galatians 6:7) Since the lives of his spiritual sons were stolen and cut short, they will each be given a thousand extra years of life, and false religion will be treated as the thief, that she is for stealing their lives.
- For I, Yehowah, am loving justice, hating robbery along with unrighteousness. And I will give their wages in trueness, and an indefinitely lasting covenant I shall conclude toward them. (Isaiah 61:8)
- The Son of Man will not give him any silence, but he will continue explaining through books, just how all of these things will take place. The Son of Man will do this just as long as Yehowah keeps speaking to him, throughout the thousand years. He will sound out with a strong voice, all that Yehowah tells him about his unfolding purpose. He will stop, only when all of his words to the Son of Man come true, resulting in his resounding praise in the entire earth.
- And do not give him any silence until he fixes solidly, yes, until he sets Jerusalem as a praise in the earth. (Isaiah 62:7)
- Twice in the past Jerusalem was completely destroyed, and many times invading armies overran her taking her grain and wine as spoils. Similarly in a spiritual sense numerous Christian sects have sprung up successively, taking the spoils the grain and wine of their predecessors. When Zion comes forth, then never again will this happen. The spiritual food and drink that she toils for, will remain hers perpetually, for she will never again be conquered.
- Yehowah has sworn with his right hand and with his strong arm; I will no more give your grain as food to your enemies, nor will foreigners drink your new wine, for which you have toiled.

(Isaiah 62:8)

- Nations all over the world whose gods are mere unrealities, stick loyally to these false gods, but Israel turns her back on the true God, like a rebellious son does to his father's loving discipline. Yes, give your consideration to this, and see whether things like this have taken place before. Discipline is not a single action but a continuing process, one that produces, disciplined people, disciples.
- But pass over to the coastlands of the Kittim and see. Yes, send even to Kedar and give your special consideration, and see whether anything like this has happened. (Jeremiah 2:10)
- Judah did not learn from Israel's prostitution, and likewise Jehovah's Witnesses have not learned from the prostitutions of Christendom. Likewise Yehowah God will give them the certificate of his full divorce from him.
- When I got to see that, for the very reason that unfaithful Israel had committed adultery, I sent her away and proceeded to give the certificate of her full divorce to her, yet treacherously dealing Judah her sister did not become afraid, but she herself also began to go and commit prostitution. (Jeremiah 3:8)
- Shepherds are to feed and care for the flock, not feed off of the flock. Yehowah promises; And I will raise up over them shepherds who will actually shepherd them, and they will be afraid no more, neither will they be struck with any terror, and none will be missing, is the utterance of Yehowah. (Jeremiah 23:4) God will remove their Governing Body, an idea that is not found in scripture, and he will give them one shepherd, one of his own choosing.
- And I will give you shepherds in agreement with my heart, and they will certainly feed you with knowledge and insight.

 (Jeremiah 3:15)
- Yehowah gave his people a land, that was called the Decoration of all the lands, as an inheritance. It pictured a spiritual inheritance of wondrous spiritual blessings, that would be given to his anointed sons, that would make them the most sought after ones in all of the earth.
- And I myself have said; O how I proceeded to place you among the sons and to give you the desirable land, the hereditary possession of the ornament of the armies of the nations! And I

further said; My Father! You people will call out to me, and from following me you people will not turn back. (Jeremiah 3:19)

- Israel refused to listen to Yehowah God and the many warnings given through his prophets, their ear was uncircumcised.
- To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? Look! Their ear is uncircumcised, so that they are unable to pay attention. Look! The very word of Yehowah has become to them a reproach, in which word they can take no delight. (Jeremiah 6:10)
- The Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses care about only one thing, growth, for continued growth fuels their very existence. They do not do the work of preaching the Good News of God's Kingdom for the right reasons, but they push this work to make money to support themselves better, and for love of prominence and power over others.
- Their interpretations of Bible prophecy are all slanted, or colored, so as to shed no bad light upon their own organization, which would impede its growth. Yehowah warned the Israelite nation, what a failure to live up to his commands would lead to for them.
- Therefore I shall give their wives to other men, their fields to those taking possession, for, from the least one even to the greatest one, each one is making unjust gain, from the prophet even to the priest, each one is acting falsely. (Jeremiah 8:10)
- There was no longer a reason to keep their vine, their national organization together, for it had stopped producing good fruitage. He would remove his loving care from that vine, and it would wither away. Even blessings that he had previously given them, would pass them by, because of their own refusal to listen and take discipline. The great refiner of souls was going to melt down their national organization.
- When doing the gathering, I shall bring them to their finish, is the utterance of Yehowah. There will be no grapes on the vine, and there will be no figs on the fig tree, and the foliage itself will certainly wither. And things that I give to them will pass by them. (Jeremiah 8:13)
- Yehowah did many things in fulfillment of his spoken word to give them the land of promise.

- For the purpose of carrying out the oath that I swore to your forefathers, to give them the land flowing with milk and honey, as in this day. And I proceeded to answer and say; Amen, O Yehowah. (Jeremiah 11:5)
- Jeremiah calls upon his people to give ear and listen to the counsel of their God, not becoming haughty in their hearts.
- Hear, you people, and give ear. Do not be haughty, for Yehowah himself has spoken. (Jeremiah 13:15)
- Jehovah's Witnesses need to turn around and stop suppressing truth and calling it apostasy, in order to receive any divine light, or insight from Yehowah. They feel that they are awaiting the dawn of a bright new day, but Yehowah God will give them only gloom until they turn around and change their ways. They have rejected the daystar, and until they let it rise in their hearts, they will experience only darkness.
- Give to Yehowah your God glory, before he causes darkness and before your feet strike up against each other on the mountains at dusk. And you will certainly hope for the light, and he will actually make it deep shadow, he will turn it into thick gloom.

 (Jeremiah 13:16)
- Jehovah's Witnesses know the divine principles, that should govern all of our lives, but they have failed to give attention and to live up to them in practice. They abuse young anointed ones, they reject godly wisdom calling it apostasy, they worship mere men and their own organization, and they disfellowshipped the Messiah. They love titles and prominence and they worship a Baal or Master, of growth. They indeed love to wander about. Their failure to live by these principles, is loose conduct!
- This is what Yehowah has said concerning this people; Thus they have loved to wander about, their feet they have not kept in check. So Yehowah himself has taken no pleasure in them. Now he will remember their error and will give attention to their sins. (Jeremiah 14:10)
- The Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses keep telling their members, that Yehowah is with them, and that they will see only peace, because they are doing the preaching of the Good News of the

Kingdom. They are false prophets, that mislead God's people, and give them only what they want to hear, the utterances, of their own hearts.

- At this I said; Alas, O Sovereign Lord Yehowah! Here the prophets are saying to them, you will see no sword, and there will be no famine to happen to you, but true peace is what I shall give you in this place. (Jeremiah 14:13)
- Idols are merely an unreality. They can do nothing whatever. It is the true God Yehowah who made all of creation, and who can control it, in order to give real blessings to his obedient worshipers. His wisdom, insight and understanding, he likewise showers down upon obedient people, who listen to him and apply his counsels, like the copious spring rains.
- Do there exist among the vain idols of the nations any that can pour down rain, or can even the heavens themselves give copious showers? Are you not the One, O Yehowah our God? And we hope in you, for you yourself have done all these things. (Jeremiah 14:22)
- Yehowah is a God of mercy and of loving-kindness, but there are limits to his patience and his endurance of wickedness by his people. When wicked King Manasseh caused all Judah to sin, he brought against Jerusalem Yehowah's condemnatory judgment. There would be no more forgiveness after that, but his judgment was now sure to come, he would give them over to quaking and fear.
- And I will give them for a quaking to all the kingdoms of the earth on account of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah, the king of Judah, for what he did in Jerusalem. (Jeremiah 15:4)
- Jeremiah told Judah that Yehowah God would give them over to the sword before their enemies.
- The woman giving birth to seven has faded away, her soul has struggled for breath. Her sun has set while it is yet day. It has become ashamed and felt abashed. And to the sword I shall give the mere remnant of them before their enemies, is the utterance of Yehowah. (Jeremiah 15:9)
- Also their resources and treasures he would give for mere plunder, for all their sins.

- Your resources and your treasures I shall give for mere plunder, not for a price, but for all your sins, even in all your territories. (Jeremiah 15:13)
- Jeremiah showed that when Jerusalem fell they would not give the bread of consolation regarding fallen ones.
- And they will not deal out to them any bread on account of mourning to comfort someone over the dead, neither will they give them the cup of consolation to drink on account of one's father and on account of one's mother. (Jeremiah 16:7)
- Through Jeremiah Yehowah God promised to hurl Israel off their Promised Land and not give to them any favor.
- And I will hurl you out from off this land into the land that you yourselves have not known, neither your fathers, and there you will have to serve other gods day and night, because I shall not give you any favor. (Jeremiah 16:13)
- All of Judah's treasures would then be given for plunder.
- On the mountains in the field. Your resources, all your treasures, I shall give for mere plunder, your high places because of sin throughout all your territories. (Jeremiah 17:3)
- The heart is the seat of motivation and the kidneys filter out the end results of our true way of living. Therefore, Yehowah looks at our entire life, from what motivates us, to what we actually end up doing. Nothing escapes his notice. He could intervene in our lives, but he wants us to learn for ourselves, what the real consequences of our lives are. This will help to build wisdom within us.
- There is a principle that affects us all that applies here and it is a very founding principle of justice. Do not be misled! God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap. (Galatians 6:7) Yehowah also has the means to look at men in ways that men simply do not possess.
- I, Yehowah, am searching the heart, examining the kidneys, even to give to each one according to his ways, according to the fruitage of his dealings. (Jeremiah 17:10)

- Therefore since there was no one in their entire nation who had the courage and wisdom, to stand in the gap for righteousness sake, he would give them over to their enemies. They would come to their end by sword, by famine and by deadly plague.
- Therefore give their sons over to the famine, and deliver them over to the power of the sword, and may their wives become women bereaved of children, and widows. And may their own men become those killed with deadly plague, their young men those struck down with the sword in the battle. (Jeremiah 18:21)
- Jehovah's Witnesses claim to be the foremost Biblical teachers of mankind, but despite their fine efforts in the area of teaching, Yehowah will void the counsel of all her wise men, who through scholarly effort, think that they know all that there is to know about the Bible. For their wicked acts of not living up to the Bible's principles, they will be rejected, and come to serve merely as food for their enemies.
- And I will make void the counsel of Judah and of Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hand of those seeking for their soul. And I will give their dead bodies as food to the flying creatures of the heavens and to the beasts of the earth. (Jeremiah 19:7)
- Yehowah God promised through Jeremiah to give Judah into the Babylonians hands and they would become a fright toward them.
- For this is what Yehowah has said; Here I am making you a fright to yourself and to all your lovers, and they will certainly fall by the sword of their enemies while your eyes will be looking on, and all Judah I shall give into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will actually take them into exile in Babylon and strike them down with the sword. (Jeremiah 20:4)
- Jehovah's Witnesses, the Greater Judah, have built up a worldwide organization in 238 lands, with 110 Branch Offices and printing facilities for their over (100,000) congregations, who all contribute money monthly to them. Their product and precious things, amount to hundreds of billions of dollars. All of this wealth will be given into the hands of the enemy nations, who will destroy her.
- And I will give all the stored-up things of this city and all its product and all its precious things, and all the treasures of the

kings of Judah I am going to give into the hand of their enemies. And they will certainly plunder them and take them and bring them to Babylon. (Jeremiah 20:5)

- Yehowah God promised through Jeremiah to give Zedekiah and all his servants to the king of Babylon.
- And after that, is the utterance of Yehowah, I shall give Zedekiah the king of Judah and his servants and the people and those who are remaining over in this city from the pestilence, from the sword and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, even into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who are seeking for their soul, and he will certainly strike them with the edge of the sword. He will not feel sorry for them, nor will he show compassion or have any mercy. (Jeremiah 21:7)
- Jeremiah pronounced woe upon anyone building his house not in righteousness or without justice, and by making his fellowman serve him for nothing, not giving him his fair wage.
- Woe to the one building his house, but not with righteousness, and his upper chambers, but not with justice, by use of his fellowman who serves for nothing, and whose wages he does not give him. (Jeremiah 22:13)
- Yehowah God through Jeremiah promised Zedekiah to give him to his enemies, the king of Babylon.
- And I will give you into the hand of those who are seeking for your soul and into the hand of those of whom you are scared and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon and into the hand of the Chaldeans. (Jeremiah 22:25)
- Water represents truth in the Bible record, and so poisoned water would represent death-dealing truths. They have misled many causing their deaths by their false prophesying, and so now the truth will become death dealing to them. Their prophesying is out of their own hearts and it leads God's people into apostasy, that is working against God's purposes.
- Therefore this is what Yehowah of armies has said against the prophets; Here I am making them eat wormwood, and I will give them poisoned water to drink. For from the prophets of

Jerusalem apostasy has gone forth to all the land. (Jeremiah 23:15)

- Take a good look at the violent and rebellious world that lies around you today, a world that is religiously divided, and then ask yourself; Is this a world that the God of truth, righteousness and goodness would destroy of preserve?
- Yehowah God, and all that he stands for, is at complete odds with this world, that we see all around us. For this reason, it must be completely removed, along with all of its religion, commerce, government and military organizations, in order to make way for the doing of God's will. This is the final part of the days and people today should give their consideration to it today.
- The anger of Yehowah will not turn back until he will have carried out and until he will have made the ideas of his heart come true. In the final part of the days you people will give your consideration to it with understanding. (Jeremiah 23:20)
- Since they refused to even listen to his counsel and considered service to him a burden, he would give them over to the desire of their own hearts, he would give them to neglect with finality! He would desert them, and their city on which his name rested, because they refused to take in his counsel, or to serve him joyously.
- Therefore here I am! And I will give you people to neglect, with finality, and I will desert you and the city that I gave to you and to your forefathers, from before me. (Jeremiah 23:39)
- At that time after the destruction of all of false religion, Yehowah will collect his people together and reveal himself to them. They for their part will flock to him, when once they realize, what he is truly like. They will have had their eyes opened, about the falseness of all of their religious organizations. Then with Satan gone, true worship will then flourish in the earth, under a system of God's own making. Yehowah God will then give his people a heart to know him accurately.
- And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am Yehowah, and they must become my people, and I myself shall become their God, for they will return to me with all their heart. (Jeremiah 24:7)

- Then to the bad figs, those remaining in the land, its kings and princes and peoples, would come a far different outcome, they would be given to the fire of destruction.
- And like the bad figs that cannot be eaten for badness, this in fact is what Yehowah has said; So I shall give Zedekiah the king of Judah and his princes and the remnant of Jerusalem who are remaining over in this land and those who are dwelling in the land of Egypt. (Jeremiah 24:8)
- However all of the wicked ones who remained in the doomed city, and then stayed in support of her, were either killed, or they were scattered over all of the known world, and then Yehowah chased after them with a sword, until they were completely wiped out. They had rejected the fine counsel coming from the very giver of life. How foolish!
- I will also give them over for quaking, for calamity, in all the kingdoms of the earth, for reproach and for a proverbial saying; for a taunt and for a malediction, in all the places to which I shall disperse them. (Jeremiah 24:9)
- Yehowah will make his presence and his mighty power felt when he rises up to judge all of the inhabitants of the earth. He will first use the nations to rid the earth of all false religion, and then by his own might, he will rise up and rid the earth of all remaining elements of Satan's dominion. He will by his own mighty power establish his own Kingdom government through the Son of Man, bringing in a thousand years of peace and spiritual growth. He will give forth his mighty voice to mankind.
- And as for you, you will prophesy to them all these words, and you must say to them; From on high Yehowah himself will roar, and from his holy dwelling he will give forth his voice. Without fail he will roar upon his abiding place. A shout like that of those treading the winepress he will sing out against all the inhabitants of the earth. (Jeremiah 25:30)
- Yehowah will cause his voice to be heard to the farthest parts of the earth, through the writings of his word. Yehowah's controversy is with all the nations of the earth, who ruin and defile his beautiful earth, and who defiantly stand in the way of his universal sovereignty. He will give them to the sword.

- A noise will certainly come clear to the farthest part of the earth, for there is a controversy that Yehowah has with the nations. He must personally put himself in judgment with all flesh. As regards the wicked ones, he must give them to the sword, is the utterance of Yehowah. (Jeremiah 25:31)
- Jeremiah however, was spared, because he stood his ground, as his God had instructed him to do. The mood of the people though, was to put to death anyone who dared to speak against them, whether from God or not. Jeremiah spoke courageously in a life-threatening situation, and trusted implicitly in Yehowah his God, the Son of Man today does the same. This man Ahikam had been there during Josiah's reign when the book of the Law was found, and like Josiah he showed great respect for God's prophets.
- Moreover, it was the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan that proved to be with Jeremiah, in order not to give him into the hand of the people to have him put to death. (Jeremiah 26:24)
- Yehowah had commanded saying, that he intended to bring all of these nations, under the yoke of Babylon. They must listen to his voice, for he had performed mighty acts like this in the past, and his own people knew this history best.
- And you must give them a command for their masters, saying;
 This is what Yehowah of armies, the God of Israel, has said; This is what you should say to your masters. (Jeremiah 27:4)
- This yoke of iron would come in the form of the Babylonian empire and its King Nebuchadnezzar. Not only Israel, and all of the nations surrounding Israel, but also the wild beasts of the field he would give to him. This yoke then, would stay in place not two years, but seventy years just as Yehowah had prophesied.
- For this is what Yehowah of armies, the God of Israel, has said; A yoke of iron I will put upon the neck of all these nations, to serve Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and they must serve him. And even the wild beasts of the field I will give him. (Jeremiah 28:14)
- They were to settle down in this new land and to raise large extended families, for Yehowah did not want them to become few in the land. They would have his blessing to multiply, and to become many in the land. (Genesis 1:28)

- Take wives and become father to sons and to daughters, and take wives for your own sons and give your own daughters to husbands, that they may give birth to sons and to daughters, and become many there, and do not become few. (Jeremiah 29:6)
- Yehowah had not brought calamity upon Judah and Jerusalem for the purpose of destroying his people, but so as to preserve them through the end of a wicked system, and bring them to true repentance. He wanted true peace for his people, but for them to attain it, the then existing powers would have to be removed, and the land cleansed. This action, would give them a future and a hope! The same conditions exist today among the false religious nations of the earth. They too, must be completely removed to make way for peace and a real hope, God's Kingdom!
- For I myself well know the thoughts that I am thinking toward you, is the utterance of Yehowah, thoughts of peace, and not of calamity, to give you a future and a hope. (Jeremiah 29:11)
- A far different outcome would happen to those who would be trapped within the doomed city. They were no longer a chosen people, but were now one, that was singled out for destruction, for a curse and for reproach. They arrogantly refused to listen to their God! Thus he would give them for a quaking, until he had annihilated them.
- And I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine and with the pestilence, and I will give them for a quaking to all the kingdoms of the earth, for a curse and for an object of astonishment and for a whistling at and for a reproach among all the nations to which I shall certainly disperse them. (Jeremiah 29:18)
- Their condition is bad, but Yehowah has affection for his people who are in a covenant with him and have served him faithfully in the past. He will fight for them and bring about recuperation. Yehowah will then turn their enemies against one another, those devouring will be devoured, and those plundering others will themselves be plundered, and this will bring about a recuperation for Yehowah's people.
- Therefore all those devouring you will themselves be devoured, and as for all your adversaries, into captivity they will all of them go. And those pillaging you will certainly come to be for

pillaging, and all those plundering you I shall give over to plundering. (Jeremiah 30:16)

- Yehowah's anger rests upon this system, because of its exceeding badness, and it will not be turned back, until he executes his judgments against those, who have filled his earth with violence and bloodshed.
- This is clearly the final part of the Last Days as is outlined in the Bible record at. (Matthew Chapter 24)(Luke Chapter 21) and (Mark Chapter 13). It is now time to give our consideration to God's purpose, and his rage and anger against this system of things. All mankind will be affected by his judgments, and life on earth will change dramatically and permanently, for all of the human family. Thank Yehowah for his goodness.
- The burning anger of Yehowah will not turn back until he will have executed and until he will have carried out the ideas of his heart. In the final part of the days you people will give your consideration to it. (Jeremiah 30:24)
- Then a cry will go forth throughout the land of Spiritual Israel, the land of Jacob their father. Do not be afraid of the nations round about, but cry our shrilly. Publish it! Give praise to Yehowah God! Tell it out among all of the peoples! For Yehowah has saved the remnant of his people, and brought them back to their homeland, to restore true worship. Here, the voice of rejoicing will now reside, forever.
- For this is what Yehowah has said; Cry out loudly to Jacob with rejoicing, and cry shrilly at the head of nations. Publish it. Give praise and say; Save, O Yehowah, your people, the remnant of Israel. (Jeremiah 31:7)
- Yehowah is great in wisdom and good counsel, and there is no act, that escapes his notice among the sons of men. He is just, and he gives back to each one a measure of their own acts, and according to the fruitage of their dealings. Whatever a man is sowing, this also he will reap.
- Great in counsel and abundant in acts, you whose eyes are opened upon all the ways of the sons of men, in order to give to each one according to his ways and according to the fruitage of his dealings. (Jeremiah 32:19)

- Just as he had earlier promised to their forefathers Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, he had then brought them to Canaan, the Promised Land, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey and many good things. Thus his promise to return them back to this land, could be relied upon by faithful ones.
- In time you gave them this land that you swore to their forefathers to give to them, a land flowing with milk and honey. (Jeremiah 32:22)
- They needed to develop a new heart toward their God, and only a harsh life in exile in servitude to a foreign power, would effect such a change in them. They had proved to be hard-hearted and hardheaded throughout their history, and they never learned, except by the hard way. By doing so, they had begged for his discipline, and now they would receive it.
- And I will give them one heart and one way in order to fear me always, for good to them and to their sons after them. (Jeremiah 32:39)
- Yehowah is a God of justice, fair and equal justice. He repays in kind, and so because they wanted to enslave their fellow Israelite brothers, he would give a liberty to them, to the sword, pestilence and the famine. Interestingly these are three of the same things prophesied about, in the sign of Christ's presence. World war, famine and pestilence.
- Therefore this is what Yehowah has said; You yourselves have not obeyed me in keeping on proclaiming liberty each one to his brother and each one to his companion. Here I am proclaiming to you a liberty, is the utterance of Yehowah, to the sword, to the pestilence and to the famine, and I shall certainly give you for a quaking to all the kingdoms of the earth. (Jeremiah 34:17)
- There would be no side stepping of Yehowah's covenant by these wicked men. He would call them to account for their badness, and failure to show compassion for their Israelite brothers.
- And I will give the men sidestepping my covenant, in that they did not carry out the words of the covenant that they concluded before me with the calf that they cut in two that they might pass between its pieces. (Jeremiah 34:18)

- Yehowah found their conduct to be reprehensible. They had not kept their word to their enslaved brothers. Neither had they kept this promise to Yehowah to keep his Laws, and to listen to his voice through his prophets. They were back sliders, and their word was meaningless. Yehowah considers such men reprehensible. He would give them into the hands of their enemies.
- Yes, I will give them into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those seeking for their soul, and their dead bodies must become food for the flying creatures of the heavens and for the beasts of the earth. (Jeremiah 34:20)
- Yehowah's judgment of their wickedness was to give them into the hand of their enemies, the very ones, that Zedekiah had lied to in making and oath. They would see to Yehowah's justice for him.
- And Zedekiah the king of Judah and his princes I shall give into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those seeking for their soul and into the hand of the military forces of the king of Babylon who are withdrawing from against you men. (Jeremiah 34:21)
- Yet there are people who listen to their human parents, parents who do not have vastly superior wisdom like Yehowah, and yet they honor their parents, by doing all the things, that they commanded them. Yehowah now uses Jeremiah to prove a point to his people.
- Go to the house of the Rechabites, and you must speak with them and bring them into the house of Yehowah, to one of the dining rooms, and you must give them wine to drink. (Jeremiah 35:2)
- Zedekiah then swore before Yehowah as Yehowah is alive, that he would not put him to death, no matter what he spoke, and he would not give him over to the hand, of those seeking for his soul either.
- At that King Zedekiah swore to Jeremiah in the place of concealment, saying; As Yehowah is alive, who has made for us this soul, I will not put you to death, and I will not give you into the hand of these men who are seeking for your soul. (Jeremiah 38:16)
- Zedekiah was in fear of the Jews, that had already fallen away, that they would take and make him the object of their anger and

destroy him. He was afraid, that the Babylonians might give him into the hands of his own countrymen to deal with.

- Then King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah; I am in fright of the Jews that have fallen away to the Chaldeans, for fear that they might give me into their hand and they might actually deal abusively with me. (Jeremiah 38:19)
- Just a few of the poor people of the land were allowed to remain, and they were put to give them compulsory service and to tending vineyards.
- And some of the people, the lowly ones who had nothing at all, Nebuzaradan the chief of the bodyguard let remain in the land of Judah, and he went on to give them vineyards and compulsory services on that day. (Jeremiah 39:10)
- These men saw to the release of Jeremiah from the courtyard of the guard, and he was given over to Gedeliah the grandson of Shaphan, in order to bring him forth to his house, where he was free to live among the people.
- They even proceeded to send and take Jeremiah out of the Courtyard of the Guard and give him over to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, in order to bring him forth to his house, that he might dwell in the midst of the people. (Jeremiah 39:14)
- Yehowah now promises to give them mercies in his eyes and to return them to their soil
- And I shall give to you mercies, and he will certainly have mercy upon you and return you to your own soil. (Jeremiah 42:12)
- Yet the entire land was to be devastated and their capital city destroyed, and even the surrounding nations were to be brought to ruin, with nothing remaining. Baruch must realize, that his very soul would be all he would be given, that he would escape with, and he should be glad to come away with this. The great things, that he was seeking, simply were not in the cards, for Yehowah was bringing calamity upon all flesh.
- But as for you, you keep seeking great things for yourself. Do not keep on seeking. For here I am bringing in a calamity upon

all flesh, is the utterance of Yehowah, and I will give you your soul as a spoil in all the places to which you may go. (Jeremiah 45:5)

- Egypt is to be given into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar and the hands of his servants. Then afterwards she will be resided in as in the days of long ago, before there were mighty nations, that oppressed their people, and led mankind into violence and war.
- And I will give them into the hand of those seeking for their soul and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon and into the hand of his servants, and afterward she will be resided in as in the days of old, is the utterance of Yehowah. (Jeremiah 46:26)
- Yes, give a mark by the road where Moab once stood, Christendom, for she has been despoiled. Her cities have become a mere object of astonishment with no one dwelling in them. False religion has been despoiled.
- Give a road mark to Moab, you people, for at the falling in ruins she will go forth, and her very cities will become a mere object of astonishment, with no one dwelling in them. (Jeremiah 48:9)
- The coming of the Messiah will be hard upon Esau, for the Jewish nation has failed to recognize the Messiah, and so they will go down deep, for people will have to give way and to realize suddenly, that they are not the chosen ones of God. God will then bring in a disaster upon all of these spiritually insensitive ones, who have filled the world with violence and bloodshed, while all the while claiming to be the chosen people of God. God's day of accounting will come upon modern day Israel as well.
- Flee! Let yourselves give way! Go down deep in order to dwell, O inhabitants of Dedan! For the disaster of Esau I will bring in upon him, the time that I must turn my attention to him. (Jeremiah 49:8)
- She has presumptuously assumed the role of the faithful and discreet slave, a role assigned by God to his son, the Son of Man. Then she, when she saw God's choosing, turned against the Son of Man and disfellowshipped him. She presumes to speak for God, but she is no longer his representative. Her day of being given due attention from Yehowah God has to come.

- Look! I am against you, O Presumptuousness, is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord, Yehowah of armies, for your day must come, the time that I must give you attention (Jeremiah 50:31)
- Yehowah had long ago given his word to his people, that he would bring them back to their homeland, and repurchase them. He would then be the one to take up their legal case, against the ones who were holding his people captive. He would give rest to his people and cause agitation to the inhabitants of Babylon.
- Their Repurchaser is strong, Yehowah of armies being his name. Without fail he will conduct their legal case, in order, that he may actually give repose to the land and cause agitation to the inhabitants of Babylon. (Jeremiah 50:34)
- Jeremiah had tears fall day and night over the fall of his people Israel.
- Their heart has cried out to Yehowah, O wall of the daughter of Zion. Cause tears to descend just like a torrent day and night.

 Give no numbness to yourself. May the pupil of your eye not keep quiet. (Lamentations 2:18)
- Jeremiah prophesied about the coming Messiah that he would give his cheek to the one striking him.
- Let him give his cheek to the very one striking him. Let him have his sufficiency of reproach. (Lamentations 3:30)
- Jeremiah showed that Yehowah God would give back to his people according to their treatment.
- You will give back to them a treatment, O Yehowah, according to the work of their hands. (Lamentations 3:64)
- Jeremiah showed that Yehowah God would give to insolent ones at heart, his curse of them.
- You will give to them the insolence of heart, your curse to them. (Lamentations 3:65)
- What exactly is the error of the house of Israel? It began in the days of Samuel with their request for a king like all of the nations had.

Listen to the voice of the people as respects all that they say to you, for it is not you whom they have rejected, but it is I whom they have rejected from being king over them.

- And I myself must give to you the years of their error to the number of three hundred and ninety days, and you must carry the error of the house of Israel. (Ezekiel 4:5)
- When Jehovah's Witnesses give their books and magazines away then strangers will take hold of them and really profane them for they have no spiritual appreciation. Their old books and magazines will be sold in old bookstores for next to nothing.
- And I will give it into the hand of the strangers for plunder and to the wicked ones of the earth for spoil, and they will certainly profane it. (Ezekiel 7:21)
- Jehovah's Witnesses feel very secure in their numbers and in their world headquarters amid the world's greatest city. However, because of her slain ones, Yehowah will tear them away from the city and give them to the hands of strangers of the nations. He will affect a judgment on her before the eyes of all the nations.
- And I shall certainly bring you forth out of the midst of her and give you into the hand of strangers and execute upon you acts of judgment. (Ezekiel 11:9)
- Yehowah knows all those who belong to him through true dedication. What is important to Yehowah? Is it the sheer numbers, growth, that the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses keep seeking? Yehowah wants servants who truly live up to his standards and guide their lives by divine principles.
- He has repeatedly disciplined his people in the past when they failed to live up to them. He has always done this with an eye on making them turn around and return to his ways. All those who accept this discipline from Yehowah will return and give them the land of Israel, our earth.
- Therefore say; This is what the Sovereign Lord Yehowah has said; I will also collect you from the peoples and gather you from the lands among which you have been scattered, and I will give you the soil of Israel. (Ezekiel 11:17)

- Yehowah will then truly unify his people, not by dictatorial control over all understanding, but by giving them a new heart, a new motivation. Their heartless rejection of new anointed ones and of their brother the Son of Man, the Greater Joseph, will end. Yehowah will turn their hearts of stone into hearts of flesh when he reveals the Son of Man to his coldhearted brothers.
- And I will give them one heart, and a new spirit I shall put inside them, and I shall certainly remove the heart of stone from their flesh and give them a heart of flesh. (Ezekiel 11:19)
- Jehovah's Witnesses would purposely go after anyone who dared to say that he was an anointed one, and then bring him speedily to ruin. They would withhold privileges, speak abusively of, limit, and downright slander these ones. They would quickly silence anyone who dares to disagree with them, showing no respect for truth.
- And you would slaughter my sons, and by making them pass through the fire you would give these to them. (Ezekiel 16:21)
- Yehowah will diminish Jehovah's Witnesses by exposing their wrongdoing to other religious groups. This will cause many not to want to be any part of Jehovah's Witnesses, thus diminishing them. The other religions that have had their own religious prostitutions exposed by Jehovah's Witnesses will fulfill their soulful desire to see Jehovah's Witnesses name drug through the mud. They will see Jehovah's Witnesses humiliated, just as they have been over childabusing priests.
- And, look! I shall certainly stretch out my hand against you and I shall diminish your allowance and give you to the soulful desire of the women hating you, the daughters of the Philistines, the women humiliated on account of your way as regards loose conduct. (Ezekiel 16:27)
- Most prostitutes are enticed by the gifts that others give to them. But Jehovah's Witnesses draw others to them by an orderly clean appearance, free meetings and books, and by appealing to their desires for prominence and fellowship.
- But then they must pay her hire by committing these acts of spiritual prostitution with her. They must then share in her oppression of true anointed sons, rejection of truth, worship of mere men, dungy

idols, worship of growth and contact with many false religious teachings.

- To all prostitutes they are accustomed to give a present, but you, you have given your presents to all those passionately loving you, and you offer a bribe to them to come in to you from all around in your acts of prostitution. (Ezekiel 16:33)
- Jehovah's Witnesses claim to be the bride of Christ, promised to the Christ in marriage. But they have rejected him and they have been caught in their adultery. Yehowah will now judge them as unfit for the Kingdom and give them the punishment for adulteresses. They are also responsible for disfellowshipping many newly anointed ones without cause, and so she is spiritually bloodguilty respecting them. Yehowah is jealous for the lives of his spiritual sons and he will in his rage act against them requiring their blood in return.
- And I will judge you with the judgments of adulteresses and women shedding blood, and I will give you the blood of rage and jealousy. (Ezekiel 16:38)
- When the truth is exposed about these 8,700 anointed ones the Great Crowd will tear down their mound and their heights. Yehowah will see to it that they are stripped of their priestly garments for no one will believe that men who act like this are actually anointed sons of God. They have demonstrated to all that that they are unfit to wear them.
- And I will give you into their hand, and they will certainly tear down your mound and your heights will certainly be pulled down, and they must strip you of your garments and take your beautiful articles and leave you behind naked and nude. (Ezekiel 16:39)
- Jehovah's Witnesses will not be protected when Yehowah brings his wrath against all of false religion, rather they will be the first ones to be struck. These many women refer to all of the other false religions who will first look on and see her judgment. Surely not a one of them will be able to stand either!
- By exposing Jehovah's Witnesses and his reasons for rejecting her, he will strike fear into all of those observing it. Jehovah's Witnesses will no more be able to continue in acts of prostitution for Christ will disown her publicly. No more will she lure others into an

immoral relationship with her, or claim to be Yehowah's only representative, Christ's bride.

- And they must burn your houses with fire and execute in you acts of judgment before the eyes of many women, and I will cause you to cease from being a prostitute, and also no more hire will you give. (Ezekiel 16:41)
- Jehovah's Witnesses will forever remember that their organization did these things to anointed ones and they rejected the Messiah. They despised divine truth calling it apostasy and all because they worshipped mere men and their ideas.
- After their humiliation Jehovah's Witnesses will accept the new understanding and then other Christian nations will become like daughters to them because they are far more advanced at understanding the language of the truth
- And you will certainly remember your ways and feel humiliated when you receive your sisters, the ones older than you as well as the ones younger than you, and I shall certainly give them to you as daughters, but not owing to your covenant. (Ezekiel 16:61)
- But this arrogant and rebellious house did not want anyone's yoke around their necks. They despised their own sworn oath and sent down to Egypt to give them military assistance to strengthen their hand against the King of Babylon. Would Yehowah ever support them in breaking a sworn oath? Would he treat lightly the breaking of a covenant? They demonstrated that they did not know their God very well.
- But he finally rebelled against him in sending his messengers to Egypt, for it to give him horses and a multitudinous people. Will he have success? Will he escape, he who is doing these things, and who has broken a covenant? And will he actually escape? (Ezekiel 17:15)
- He does not abuse others verbally, physically or otherwise. If people borrow money from him and then they cannot pay it back he forgets the debt. He does not rob or steal from others. When he sees someone in need he doesn't worry about his own net worth, but freely gives his own food and clothing to those in need of it. Would you throw a lifeline to a drowning man, or would you worry about how

much the life-preserver would cost you? People without life's necessities will likewise die without your help.

- And no man would he maltreat, the pledge that he took for indebtedness, he would return, nothing would he wrest away in robbery, to the hungry one he would give his own bread and the naked one he would cover with a garment. (Ezekiel 18:7)
- The righteous man is one who is not trying to use his good advantage of a surplus to take advantage of someone in need by charging interest or usury. He is quick to withdraw his support or hand, from any unjust action. When called upon to make decisions in the family circle or between brothers, he will exercise true justice by basing all of his decisions closely upon divine principles.
- Nothing would he give on interest and no usury would he take, from injustice he would draw back his hand, true justice he would execute between man and man. (Ezekiel 18:8)
- The statutes and the judicial decisions that Yehowah gave to Israel were good for man, promoting higher standards and strengthening the nation. Thus the man doing them would live by them. They were not egotistical rules of an overbearing God, but higher standards by which to live and grow stronger as a people.
- And I proceeded to give them my statutes, and my judicial decisions I made known to them, in order, that the man who keeps doing them might also keep living by them. (Ezekiel 20:11)
- Yehowah God brought his people in these Last Days into a spiritual estate or paradise, but they have turned it into a land of dungy idols. Their high places, are their exalted Governing Body, Zone and Branch Servants, President and Vice President. They worship mere men and put their ideas above Yehowah's word of truth the Bible.
- And I proceeded to bring them into the land that I had lifted up my hand in an oath to give them. When they got to see every exalted hill and every branchy tree, then they began sacrificing there their sacrifices and giving there their offensive offering, and presenting there their restful odors and pouring out there their drink offerings. (Ezekiel 20:28)
- Jehovah's Witnesses as part of God's earthly organization have had a wonderful opportunity to get to know Yehowah, but of late they

have chosen to close their ears to the truth. Only by completely rejecting them will they ever come to their senses, and open their eyes and ears to his understanding. Only then will they ever be worthy of the Promised Land he promises to give to them..

- And you people will have to know that I am Yehowah, when I bring you onto the soil of Israel, into the land that I lifted up my hand in an oath to give to your forefathers. (Ezekiel 20:42)
- People must understand clearly the reasons for Yehowah's bringing of sword against all false religion. The sword has been given against them and polished, and books such as this one reflect clearly Yehowah's reasons for acting against all false religion. It must be a sharp sword to cut through false reasoning and lies. It will then be placed into the hands of a killer, the nations, which have bloodied all of the earth by their way.
- And one gives it to be polished, in order to wield it with the hand. It, a sword has been sharpened, and it, it has been polished, in order to give it into the hand of a killer. (Ezekiel 21:11)
- These wicked rulers of the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses felt that their rule would pass through right into the New Order. But emphatically Yehowah states that he will make a ruin of their global organization, because among their many wicked acts, they rejected the kingship of his Son, the Son of Man. Then a period of seven times will pass when it is no one's until he who has the legal right comes.
- A ruin, a ruin, a ruin I shall make it. As for this also, it will certainly become no one's until he comes who has the legal right, and I must give it to him. (Ezekiel 21:27)
- All of Christendom have proved to be unreasoning dogmatic men who carry forward mere useless traditions and unscriptural practices, and all of it in the name of God while refusing to let God's word of truth be the arbiter of truth.
- Because they have become unreasoning and beastlike, Yehowah will give them into the hands of unreasoning men to bring them to ruin, the rulers of the nations. These rulers will prove to be the craftsmen of false religion's ruination, especially of Christendom.
- And I will pour out upon you my denunciation. With the fire of

my fury I shall blow upon you, and I will give you into the hand of men who are unreasoning, the craftsmen of ruination. (Ezekiel 21:31)

- Oholah, Her tent, pictured Israel or Samaria who set up her own tent of worship at Bethel and Dan and her own priesthood, and she today represents Christendom who have set up their own priesthood and who openly practice idol worship of Mary, Jesus the cross, and many other things.
- Her younger sister, Oholibah, My Tent Is In Her, where the royal line of kings in David's line resided and where Yehowah's tent was in her, today represents Jehovah's Witnesses where the true anointed ones have been found and are doing a true priestly work of Yehowah, the preaching of the Good News of the Kingdom. They both have given birth to many sons and daughters.
- And their names were Oholah the older one and Oholibah her sister, and they came to be mine and began to give birth to sons and daughters. And as for their names, Oholah is Samaria, and Oholibah is Jerusalem. (Ezekiel 23:4)
- Most of Jehovah's Witnesses would quickly distance themselves from the anointed remnant if they knew of their disgusting practices. When Yehowah exposes them it will be clear to all that they do not have his favor. This large congregation will come at them from every side with pointed arguments of divine truth. (Luke 19:41-44) Yehowah will give her judgment into these men's hands.
- And they must come in against you with rattling of war chariots and wheels, and with a congregation of peoples, with large shield and buckler and helmet. They will set themselves against you all around, and I will give judgment over to them, and they must judge you with their judgments. (Ezekiel 23:24)
- Are not these the same things that Catholicism has done with her Popes, Cardinals and Bishops, her Vatican City, her control of knowledge and beliefs and her control of people governmentally through religion? Hasn't the Catholic Church called all who disagree with her teachings heretics and apostates and tried to hide scriptural knowledge, insight and understanding that they try to expose?
- Doesn't the church love titles and multiply offices and use privilege and prominence to carry out her prostitutions? Well then in

what way are Jehovah's Witnesses any different? Jehovah's Witnesses know much more individually about the Bible than the Catholics, but they practice the exact same things. Yehowah God will give the cup into her hand also.

- In the way of your sister you have walked, and I shall have to give her cup into your hand. (Ezekiel 23:31)
- Christendom is not today and it never has been God's covenant people. At the end of the First Century of our Common Era true Christianity fell into apostasy and so the thousand and more sects of today are simply not sons of the covenant. Yehowah God shut off his spiritual light from them all nineteen hundred years ago and right up until today they still remain in their apostate practices. He will soon stretch out his hand and give her as plunder for the nations.
- Therefore here I am. I have stretched out my hand against you, and I will give you as something to plunder to the nations, and I will cut you off from the peoples and destroy you from the lands. I shall annihilate you, and you will have to know that I am Yehowah. (Ezekiel 25:7)
- Yehowah will isolate Satan and all who cling to his empty falsehoods as if in a wilderness where there is no water. Without food and a covert-hiding place he will be exposed and vulnerable and he will fall. Yehowah will do this by making the truth of his word clearly known. There will be no burial for this serpent or for the fish that cling to him but he will give them all as food for the wild beasts of the field, the nations.
- And I will abandon you to the wilderness, you and all the fish of your Nile canals. Upon the surface of the field you will fall. You will not be gathered up nor be collected together. To the wild beasts of the earth and to the flying creatures of the heavens I will give you for food. (Ezekiel 29:5)
- At that time Yehowah will cause a horn of rulership, to sprout for the remnant of his people and he will give occasion to open the mouth of the Son of Man in the midst of them, and all of the things that were hidden from them, and were not recounted to them, they will be told.
- Then they will know that Yehowah God, is the great discipliner of his people and a God who justly punishes religious nations who claim to do his will and be his servants, but who prove false to their claims.

- In that day I shall cause a horn to sprout for the house of Israel, and to you I shall give occasion to open the mouth in the midst of them, and they will have to know that I am Yehowah. (Ezekiel 29:21)
- A man's arms are how he does all of his works. Yehowah will break the arms of Pharaoh, Satan, which represents the military might of the nations. They will be broken and he will give no rebuilding of them, no healing, so as to take hold of the sword again. Yehowah will cause all of their weapons of war to cease and they will be no more.
- Son of man, the arm of Pharaoh the king of Egypt I shall certainly break, and, look! It will not be bound up at all in order to give it healing by putting a bandage on for binding it up, for it to become strong to take hold of the sword. (Ezekiel 30:21)
- Yehowah will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, the tyrants of the nations, until he has broken the strong arm of Pharaoh. Then the system will be broken and unable to rise up again. Satan will see the demise of his wicked system but he will only be able to groan at its demise.
- And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and give my sword into his hand, and I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and as a deadly wounded one he will certainly do a great deal of groaning before him. (Ezekiel 30:24)
- The men of Egypt created the very weapons that will be used to bring their system down. All those who live by the sword will also die by the sword. They have sold arms to these terrorists, concerned only with the money that they were making.
- Yehowah will strengthen the hands of the tyrants of the nations, giving his sword into their hands, in order to execute his judgment against this wicked system. The terrorists will then gain strength and bring it to ruin. Then Yehowah will act to disarm this entire wicked system once he has demonstrated just what its designs are.
- And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the very arms of Pharaoh will fall, and they will have to know that I am Yehowah when I give my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon and he actually extends it out against the land of Egypt. (Ezekiel 30:25)

- The depots of the nations today are the religious terrorists who have declared a Holy War against this wicked system. They have no plan nor concern for what will follow it, they just want the wicked system to end, and they are by all measures dedicated to that course and will act against it. Yehowah will allow it to fall because of its extreme wickedness and will drive it out from before mankind.
- I shall also give it into the hand of the despot of the nations.

 Without fail he will act against it. According to its wickedness I will drive it out. (Ezekiel 31:11)
- Now Yehowah addresses the Son of Man and confirms that he has given the Son of Man as a watchman to sound the warning for him to the entire house of Israel. The Son of Man speaks to Yehowah mouth-to-mouth and must convey all of the warnings that Yehowah speaks to him.
- Now as regards you, O son of man, a watchman is what I have made you to the house of Israel, and at my mouth you must hear the word and give them warning from me. (Ezekiel 33:7)
- Their attempt to re-inhabit all of the devastated places and to remain in the Promised Land, their spiritual estate will be thwarted by Yehowah for it is against his purpose. He will see to it that any remaining ones will be given to the sword, wild beasts and to the pestilence. The land must lie desolate to clear its bloodguilt. Yehowah's purpose is for the nations to turn against all the religions of the world and to destroy them all
- This is what you should say to them, This is what the Sovereign Lord Yehowah has said; As I am alive, surely the ones who are in the devastated places will fall by the sword itself, and the one who is upon the surface of the field, to the wild beast I shall certainly give him for food, and those who are in the strong places and in the caves will die by the pestilence itself. (Ezekiel 33:27)
- Their yoke bars, are the religious leaders and their false teachings and restraints. The Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses have driven their flock relentlessly like slaves saying; Preach! Preach! It is all that they care about and the Great Crowd are all their slaves who do their bidding and thus make them plump sheep. When Yehowah brings down their worldwide headquarters then they will

know that Yehowah can and has judged between a sheep and a sheep. Yehowah will liberate a remnant of his sheep and then prosper them in full security.

- And the tree of the field must give its fruitage, and the land itself will give its yield, and they will actually prove to be on their soil in security. And they will have to know that I am Yehowah when I break the bars of their yoke and I have delivered them out of the hand of those who had been using them as slaves. (Ezekiel 34:27)
- The mountains of Israel, its leaders will after times of Sabbath resting give forth their bough or branches and the land will again bear righteous fruitage. In Yehowah's eyes the disciplining of his people would bring about their true repentance and after a brief 70 year rest, they were truly near to the point of coming in.
- And you yourselves, O mountains of Israel, will give forth your very own boughs and bear your own fruitage for my people Israel, for they have drawn near to the point of coming in. (Ezekiel 36:8)
- A heart of stone is a heart that is difficult to write upon. It refuses to change its motivation, it refuses to listen, learn and be affected by good. It hardens itself before God. At this time Yehowah will circumcise mankind's heart causing it to be responsive and obedient.
- Yehowah will then give mankind a new spirit, for by then Satan the Devil will be out of the way and no longer able to influence mankind with lies and deception. Men will then respond favorably to the loving touch of Yehowah, their God.
- And I will give you a new heart, and a new spirit I shall put inside you, and I will take away the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. (Ezekiel 36:26)
- What a defeat for Satan the Devil and for his entire crowd. In the very kingdom or mountain he tried to overthrow, there he will perish. His followers will lie strewn over the earth only to be given as food for birds of every wing, and the wild beasts of the earth. What an infamous end!
- On the mountains of Israel you will fall, you and all your bands

and the peoples that will be with you. To birds of prey, birds of every sort of wing, and the wild beasts of the field I will give you for food. (Ezekiel 39:4)

- Gog and his entire crowd will become infamy of men. They will be given a burial place in Israel much like the valley of Hinnom outside of Jerusalem's wall where dead bodies of criminals were thrown. There will be no separate identification of individuals for they all took the same course to destruction.
- The burial site is not to honor them but as a warning for future generations. Their bones will simply be heaped together in a mass grave as a sobering reminder of what happens to opposers of righteousness.
- And it must occur in that day that I shall give to Gog a place there, a burial place in Israel, the valley of those passing through on the east of the sea, and it will be stopping up those passing through. And there they will have to bury Gog and all his crowd, and they will be certain to call it the Valley of Gog's Crowd. (Ezekiel 39:11)
- The sons of Zadok have earned a special service and closeness to Yehowah because when all of the sons of Israel wandered from God then they still took care of the obligations to Yehowah at the sanctuary. They therefore will be the ones to sanctify the altar for use.
- And you must give to the Levitical priests, who are of the offspring of Zadok, the ones approaching me, is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Yehowah, to minister to me, a young bull, the son of the herd, as a sin offering. (Ezekiel 43:19)
- The Levites and priesthood were to be given no inheritance within Israel.
- And it must become theirs as an inheritance. I am their inheritance. And no possession should you people give them in Israel. I am their possession. (Ezekiel 44:28)
- They first ripe fruits of the harvest were to be given to the priesthood.
- And the first of all the first ripe fruits of everything and every contribution of everything out of all your contributions, to the

priests it will come to belong, and the firstfruits of your coarse meals you should give to the priest, in order to cause a blessing to rest upon your house. (Ezekiel 44:30)

- The holy city, which is not described extensively in Ezekiel lay to the south. It had a given contribution of half that of the holy contribution and it became the possession of all of the sons of Israel. Here they would come and stay during the yearly festal seasons.
- And as the possession of the city, you people will give five thousand in width and a length of twenty-five thousand, exactly as the holy contribution. To all the house of Israel it will come to belong. (Ezekiel 45:6)
- Yehowah God gave a portion to his chieftain so that he would not take away the land inheritances of his people.
- As regards the land, it will become his as a possession in Israel. And no more will my chieftains maltreat my people, and the land they will give to the house of Israel with respect to their tribes. (Ezekiel 45:8)
- There was a correspondency between the size and type of animal and the size of the grain offering. It was an ephah for a bull or a ram, which represented the Sabbath offering and it indicated that Yehowah sets the requirements we must meet on the Sabbath.
- However, the flexible requirement for the lambs meant that we could also enter into his rest on weekdays by setting time to contemplate or meditate on spiritual things. Thus it would be according to what one was able to give. The oil however was always in proportion to the grain for they were always used together.
- And as a grain offering an ephah for the ram, and for the male lambs a grain offering as he is able to give, and, as regards oil, a hin to the ephah. (Ezekiel 46:5)
- The grain offering again should always be in proportion to the animals offered in sacrifice. The grain offering corresponding to the six male lambs could be adjusted according to what was available, and the oil was always a hin to each ephah of grain. This showed that some requirements were fixed but others could vary based on the appreciativeness of the one making the offering, according to what he was able and willing to give.

- And in the festivals and in the festal seasons the grain offering should prove to be an ephah for the young bull and an ephah for the ram, and for the male lambs as he is able to give, and, as regards oil, a hin to the ephah. (Ezekiel 46:11)
- The chieftain received his inheritance from Yehowah and it was exactly equal to one tribe's share. He in turn could give inheritances to his sons and his family would have a rich resource with which to grow and prosper. Any land he gave his sons for an inheritance would become their permanent possession.
- This is what the Sovereign Lord Yehowah has said; In case the chieftain should give a gift to each one of his sons as his inheritance, it itself will become the property of his sons themselves. It is their possession by inheritance. (Ezekiel 46:16)
- The chieftain could give land from his inheritance to his servants, but it would revert back to him on the Jubilee year. Yet the son's inheritances would always remain theirs.
- And in case he should give a gift from his inheritance to one of his servants, it must also become his until the year of liberty, and it must return to the chieftain. Only his inheritance, as regards his sons, is what should continue to belong to their own selves. (Ezekiel 46:17)
- From his own inheritance the chieftain should give inheritances to his sons.
- And the chieftain should not take any of the inheritance of the people so as to force them out of their possession. From his own possession he should give his sons an inheritance, to the end that my people may not be scattered each one from his possession. (Ezekiel 46:18)
- Their forefathers, the Jews, Christendom and now Jehovah's Witnesses have all rejected this glorious inheritance of being fed glorious new understanding and truth by Yehowah and his Lamb the Son of Man. Therefore the lot will now fall to others who do show spiritual appreciation and faith.
- And you people must inherit it, each one the same as his brother, which land I raised my hand in an oath to give to your

forefathers, and this land must fall to you by lot for inheritance. (Ezekiel 47:14)

- The alien resident was to be given a land inheritance along with Israelites in Ezekiel's visionary arrangement.
- And it must occur that in the tribe with which the alien resident has taken up residence as an alien, there is where you should give his inheritance, is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Yehowah. (Ezekiel 47:23)
- Daniel and his companions asked to eat vegetables for ten days to show how healthful keeping Yehowah God's commandments was.
- Please, put your servants to the test for ten days, and let them give us some vegetables that we may eat and water that we may drink. (Daniel 1:12)
- C.T. Russell and his three companions had successfully realized, beginning in 1877 C.E, the interpretation of the dream of the immense tree, that was chopped down, which dream pointed to the year 1914 C.E. for the End of The Gentile Times. Therefore they asked for more time, while under the order of the king to have them all killed. This was during and just after World War I.
- Russell quickly looked into the dreams of Nebuchadnezzar recorded in the book of Daniel. He realized, that God always guards and protects his servants, and gives them advance warning of any matter, that proves to be important to them in his service.
- So Daniel himself went in and asked from the king that he should give him time expressly to show the very interpretation to the king. (Daniel 2:16)
- Nebuchadnezzar would be driven away from the sons of men, which means personally, that he would have no contact with men, other Christians, and like a beast take no interest in ruling over mankind, because they have behaved haughtily before Yehowah, and are not ready for his rulership. To men here on earth this sounds crazy. They will have a hard time understanding why these things are being done.
- And you they will be driving away from men, and with the beasts of the field your dwelling will come to be, and the vegetation is

what they will give even to you to eat just like bulls, and with the dew of the heavens you yourself will be getting wet, and seven times themselves will pass over you, until you know that the Most High is Ruler in the kingdom of mankind, and that to the one whom he wants to he gives it. (Daniel 4:25)

- Bulls are mighty ones among all the wild animals. Who has the power to stand before a wild bull? Nebuchadnezzar needed this strengthening from the dews of the heavens, in order to make the kingdom sure for himself.
- And from mankind they are driving even you away, and with the beasts of the field your dwelling will be. Vegetation they will give even to you to eat just like bulls, and seven times themselves will pass over you, until you know that the Most High is Ruler in the kingdom of mankind, and that to the one whom he wants to he gives it. (Daniel 4:32)
- Daniel showed respect for the king, because he went on to read the interpretation to the king. However, Daniel didn't even want to be given the gifts, the prominence, and to be called third in the Kingdom. Daniel was a faithful man who prayed daily and was fully dedicated to God. He was waiting for the reconciliation of his covenant people back to their homeland as promised by Jeremiah the prophet, and the restoration of pure worship there with the re-establishment of the temple.
- At that time Daniel was answering and saying before the king; Let your gifts prove to be to you yourself, and your presents do you give to others. However, I shall read the writing itself to the king, and the interpretation I shall make known to him. (Daniel 5:17)
- Daniel was also a man who had worked closely with the king Nebuchadnezzar, Belshazzar's father. Nebuchadnezzar had an experience where he became haughty and Yehowah changed his heart to that of a beast and took away his kingdom for seven years. Daniel reminded Belshazzar of this experience, which he no doubt knew about, but had forgotten. How like false religionists who know about Yehowah's dealings of the past, but who behave haughtily toward God and Christ, by extolling their own selves, and promoting their own kingdoms ahead of God.
- And from the sons of mankind he was driven away, and his very

heart was made like that of a beast, and with the wild asses his dwelling was. Vegetation they would give him to eat just like bulls, and with the dew of the heavens his own body got to be wet, until he knew that the Most High God is Ruler in the kingdom of mankind, and that the one whom he wants to, he sets up over it. (Daniel 5:21)

- Daniel was thus a very desirable man for he cared about the outworking of Yehowah God's purpose toward the earth, and wanted to get involved in the fulfillment of it. So Yehowah would now lay out to Daniel further outworkings of his grand purpose, for his people to look for in the years ahead, and Daniel was to give his consideration to it.
- At the start of your entreaties a word went forth, and I myself have come to make report, because you are someone very desirable. So give consideration to the matter, and have understanding in the thing seen. (Daniel 9:23)
- Now Lo-ruhamah means, She Was Not Shown Mercy, and so this name indicated that his patience and mercy toward Israel had come to an end, for he said to Hosea, that he would no more show mercy to the house of Israel, and he would take them away from off their land into exile.
- Indications are, that this daughter of Hosea was not his child, but a child of fornication through Gomer's own fornication. This mirrored the fact, that Israel had worshiped idols thus committing spiritual fornication, and that this was unacceptable to Yehowah God, who always demands exclusive devotion to him.
- And she proceeded to become pregnant another time and to give birth to a daughter. And He went on to say to him; Call her name Lo-ruhamah, for I shall no more show mercy again to the house of Israel, because I shall positively take them away. (Hosea 1:6)
- Then Hosea describes, that she gradually weaned this daughter, and then gradually she came to give birth to another, a third child, a son.
- And she gradually weaned Lo-ruhamah, and she proceeded to become pregnant and give birth to a son. (Hosea 1:8)

- Yehowah then promises to give to her, her vineyards, fruitful ones, as she returns to him with her heart. The Low plain of Achor was toward the northeast part of Judah, therefore close to the ruling ones of his people Israel, and this would become an entrance of hope for her, and her people, for then they could return to true worship of Yehowah God, as in the days of her youth, when coming forth up from the land of Egypt.
- And I will give her, her vineyards from then onward, and the low plain of Achor as an entrance to hope, and she will certainly answer there as in the days of her youth and as in the day of her coming up out of the land of Egypt. (Hosea 2:15)
- Yehowah now calls out to the religious leaders, and the king of the ten tribe Kingdom of Israel, to give ear, because it toward such ones that the judgment from Yehowah God is against. Their religious centers of false worship in Mizpah and Tabor serve as a trap, and as a snare, toward his wayward people. This religious apostasy was first started years earlier through their wicked king Jeroboam, and then perpetrated through their line of kings and false idol god priests that he first instituted.
- Hear this, O priests, and pay attention, O house of Israel, and you, O house of the king, give ear, for with you people the judgment has to do, because a trap is what you have become to Mizpah and as a net spread over Tabor. (Hosea 5:1)
- So Yehowah God shows, through Hosea, that Ephraim eventually got to see his sickness, as Judah did also see his ulcer. However Ephraim went to Assyria, the political powers of this present system of things, to a great king, the United Nations, but that one was unable to give a healing for them, the Catholic Church. Their sickness is terminal!
- And Ephraim got to see his sickness, and Judah his ulcer. And Ephraim proceeded to go to Assyria and send to a great king. But that one himself was unable to give healing to you people, and he could not take from you an ulcer with any cure. (Hosea 5:13)
- In the period of the Judges, the city of Gibeah figured in an incident that led to the near extermination of the entire tribe of Benjamin. An old man invited an Ephraimite Levite and his concubine to stay with him for the night.

- Soon though, good-for-nothing men of Gibeah surrounded his house, demanding that the Levite be turned over to them, so that they might have intercourse with him. After the Levite gave his concubine into their hands, they so abused her all night, that she died in the morning. This sin was shocking, and causing nearly the extermination of one tribe within Israel. Also all Israel was called together to pay attention to this serious matter.
- They have gone down deep in bringing ruin, as in the days of Gibeah. He will remember their error, he will give attention to their sins. (Hosea 9:9)
- Hosea then calls for Yehowah God to give to them according to what they deserve. They have left the way of true worship, and so he must remove his blessing from them, for abundant sons and daughters are a blessing from Yehowah God. Rather, they will be given miscarriages, and breasts shriveling up.
- Give to them, O Yehowah, what you should give. Give them a miscarrying womb and breasts shriveling up. (Hosea 9:14)
- Yehowah now shows Hosea, how hard a time he has, in coming to this judgment, to destroy Ephraim for his wickedness. He asks; How can I set you as Admah or like Zeboiim, essentially giving them up, two of the cities overthrown in complete destruction along with Sodom and Gomorrah. Yehowah's heart has changed within him toward his people Israel over their unfaithfulness, and he feels a turmoil over this judgment, because his compassions for them also have grown hot, yet their judgment must come.
- How can I give you up, O Ephraim? How can I deliver you up, O Israel? How can I set you as Admah? How can I place you like Zeboiim? My heart has changed within me, at the same time my compassions have grown hot. (Hosea 11:8)
- Yehowah then asks them where is their king, who they themselves asked him for, will he be able to save them from Yehowah God's own hand?
- Where, then, is your king, that he may save you in all your cities, and your judges, concerning whom you said; Do give me a king and princes? (Hosea 13:10)

- Yehowah had consented to give Israel a king in his anger, at their rejection of accepting him as their king, and now he would take away their king, for they were all going into exile, and a king, they would have no more. He had warned them of what would result from their failure to keep his Law, and to walk in his ways, by listening to him and his prophets, and now, they were going to see it come true.
- I proceeded to give you a king in my anger, and I shall take him away in my fury. (Hosea 13:11)
- Then Israel and Ephraim will have learned to shun idols, saying; What do I have to do with idols? Since they do this, Yehowah God will also keep looking upon him favorably, and he will give an answer to them when they pray to him in real earnest. Israel then, will become like a luxuriant juniper tree bearing fruit, to Yehowah God's praise.
- Ephraim will say; What do I have to do any longer with the idols? I myself shall certainly give an answer and I shall keep looking on him. I am like a luxuriant juniper tree. From me must fruit for you be found. (Hosea 14:8)
- So Joel starts off his prophecy by calling together the older men to give ear to him, and asking them, if something like this has ever happened in their days, or even in the days of their forefathers.
- Hear this, you older men, and give ear, all you inhabitants of the land. Has this occurred in your days, or even in the days of your forefathers? (Joel 1:2)
- Then he tells the older men to give an account of it to their sons, and even to successive later generations that are to come.
- Concerning it give an account to your own sons, and your sons to their sons, and their sons to the following generation. (Joel 1:3)
- Joel now describes Yehowah's great military force, showing, that before Yehowah sends them forth, that he will give forth his voice, giving clear commands as to what to do as they bring forth their attack. He who is carrying out his word is a almighty, and his great day of judgment will be great and fear inspiring, so much so, that no man will be able to hold up under it.
- And Yehowah himself will certainly give forth his voice before his military force, for his camp is very numerous. For he who is

carrying out his word is mighty, for the day of Yehowah is great and very fear-inspiring, and who can hold up under it? (Joel 2:11)

- Even the beasts of the open field should not be fearful, for their pasture grounds will grow green and lush under the blessing that Yehowah God gives to them. The trees of the field and their orchards, will give their fruitage, and the fig tree and the grape vine, must give forth their vital energy. For the blessing of Yehowah God is what makes rich. He would then turn around the famine conditions and make their land lush and fertile again, producing abundantly.
- Do not be fearful, you beasts of the open field, for the pasture grounds of the wilderness will certainly grow green. For the tree will actually give its fruitage. The fig tree and the vine must give their vital energy. (Joel 2:22)
- Then Yehowah calls out to those who will turn around and act repentantly before him, the sons of Zion, that they should become joyful and rejoice in Yehowah God. He will be the one to give the autumn rains in right measure, both the autumn and spring rains as needed, to produce an abundance of good things to sustain them.
- And, you sons of Zion, be joyful and rejoice in Yehowah your God, for he will be bound to give you the autumn rain in right measure, and he will bring down upon you people a downpour, autumn rain and spring rain, as at the first. (Joel 2:23)
- Then also, Yehowah God will give portents, or signs in the heavens, like the revealing of the true understanding of the symbolisms of the sun, moon, and stars, as he has done in these Last Days. [See Also "Revealing The Sons Of God" Chapter 7]. Also, on the earth, he would give blood and fire and columns of smoke, and certainly these things have been seen through two World Wars, and through the explosion of nuclear weapons.
- And I will give portents in the heavens and on the earth, blood and fire and columns of smoke. (Joel 2:30)
- Yehowah has a legal case against these nations of the earth, for when they captured Judah and Jerusalem, they cast lots over the people of Jerusalem, giving the male child for a temple prostitute, and their female children were sold for wine that they might buy drink for themselves to get drunk.

- And for my people they kept casting lots, and they would give the male child for a prostitute, and the female child they sold for wine, that they might drink. (Joel 3:3)
- Then out of his ruling authority in the heavens, heavenly Zion, Yehowah God himself will roar, giving forth his voice. The heaven and the earth will then rock under his denunciation, for his war is against all the non-spiritual ones of the earth, the ones like Edom. Yet still, Yehowah God will be a refuge for his people, and a fortress to the sons of Israel.
- And out of Zion Yehowah himself will roar, and out of Jerusalem he will give forth his voice. And heaven and earth certainly will rock, but Yehowah will be a refuge for his people, and a fortress for the sons of Israel. (Joel 3:16)
- Amos begins his prophecy by stating, that Yehowah, out of Zion he will roar, and that out of Jerusalem he will give forth his voice. Then the pasture grounds of the shepherds must go to mourning, and the summit of Carmel must dry up. Carmel is often associated with fertile regions such as Lebanon, Sharon, and Bashan. King Uzziah, a lover of agriculture, had farmers and vinedressers in the area of Carmel.
- Also the remains of numerous rock-hewn winepresses and olive presses are found there. The prophets symbolized the disastrous effects of Yehowah's adverse judgment against Israel, by the withering up of Carmel's abundant vegetation. Therefore this showed, that their blessings were to be removed and their land would lose its fruitfulness.
- And he proceeded to say; Yehowah, out of Zion he will roar, and out of Jerusalem he will give forth his voice, and the pasture grounds of the shepherds must go to mourning, and the summit of Carmel must dry up. (Amos 1:2)
- Then Yehowah God asks Israel, through Amos, if a lion will give away its place, by roaring in a forest, when it has no prey. Or will a maned young lion reveal to other animals where it is hiding, if it has caught nothing at all. Through these examples Yehowah God shows that he has given his voice through his prophets, and the people of the land must pay attention to his presence among them, just as the lion roars upon gaining his prey, to frighten off other animals from his catch.

- Will a lion roar in the forest when it has no prey? Will a young maned lion give forth its voice from its hiding place if it has caught nothing at all? (Amos 3:4)
- So Yehowah God calls upon Israel, the sons of Jacob to give ear to his words, for he is bringing against them his judgment.
- Hear and give witness in the house of Jacob, is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Yehowah, the God of the armies. (Amos 3:13)
- There is no love of good and hatred of bad among you, and so you practice badness, while putting on an outward show of good to the world of mankind. But you have not given justice a place in the gate, for your older men practice injustice flagrantly and you do not call them to account.
- Hate what is bad, and love what is good, and give justice a place in the gate. It may be that Yehowah the God of armies will show favor to the remaining ones of Joseph. (Amos 5:15)
- These cities are in the hill country of the Shephelah in southern Judah. Therefore the invading forces would give parting gifts to the people of Moresheth-gath. The houses of Achzib were as something deceitful to the kings of Israel.
- Therefore you will give parting gifts to Moresheth-gath. The houses of Achzib were as something deceitful to the kings of Israel. (Micah 1:14)
- This prophecy relates to the future, for Yehowah God's people will be given up for a time, until the time that she who is giving birth, actually gives birth. Now Christ came in the First Century C.E, and was born to a virgin girl in Bethlehem according to prophecies in Micah and Isaiah, he being the greater Immanuel. Also at that time, many of his spiritual brothers returned to him, and gathered around him. Yet the following verse shows, that this has an extended meaning, to a yet future time.
- Therefore he will give them up until the time that she who is giving birth actually gives birth. And the rest of his brothers will return to the sons of Israel. (Micah 5:3)

- Micah postulates, whether even thousands of rams and tens of thousands of torrents of oil would please him, or even be adequate for him? Could Micah give his own firstborn son, as a payment for his own revolt against God? Would the fruitage of his own belly be adequate to cover his own sin?
- Will Yehowah be pleased with thousands of rams, with tens of thousands of torrents of oil? Shall I give my firstborn son for my revolt, the fruitage of my belly for the sin of my soul? (Micah 6:7)
- To such men Yehowah states, that they will eat, but never get satisfied, and there will be an emptiness inside of them. Also they will remove things from others, but they will not be able to carry them away safely. If they should be able to carry anything away safely, and get away with it, then Yehowah promises to chase after them and give them to a sword, to take it away from them.
- You, for your part, will eat and not get satisfied, and your emptiness will be in the midst of you. And you will remove things, but you will not carry them safely away, and whatever you would carry away safely, I shall give to the sword itself. (Micah 6:14)
- Then Yehowah God will give to his people the same trueness he exercised toward their forefathers Jacob and Abraham, in fulfilling the promises he made to them so many years previous. He will then walk daily with his people, guiding and instructing them in every affair of life, bringing peace and righteousness to the human family for an eternity.
- You will give the trueness given to Jacob, the loving-kindness given to Abraham, which you swore to our forefathers from the days of long ago. (Micah 7:20)
- Only woe will come to a person bowing before a piece of wood or a stone figure, asking for it to wake up. There is no life within it. How could a dumb thing make men more aware or give to reasoning men any sort of instruction? Look, though idols are sheathed in gold and with silver, yet there is no force of life within them, they are just things, not living beings like men, they can do nothing for mankind at all, they are not gods!
- Woe to the one saying to the piece of wood; O do awake! To a dumb stone; O wake up! It itself will give instruction! Look! It

is sheathed in gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it. (Habakkuk 2:19)

- So on the day of that great sacrifice, Yehowah will give attention to all the princes of the earth, also to the sons of the king, and to all those wearing foreign attire standing in his court, for the way that they have ruled over his people.
- And it must occur on the day of Yehowah's sacrifice that I will give attention to the princes, and to the sons of the king, and to all those wearing foreign attire. (Zephaniah 1:8)
- In that day Yehowah God promises to give his attention to everyone climbing upon the platform, those taking prominent roles among the people, and who are filling the house of their masters with violence and deception.
- And I will give attention to everyone that is climbing upon the platform in that day, those who are filling the house of their masters with violence and deception. (Zephaniah 1:9)
- Then Yehowah God promises to carefully search throughout Jerusalem, here representing all of religions that claims to worship him, searching through her with lamps. Then he will give attention to all of the men who are congealing upon their dregs, meaning those who are morally degraded, for the dregs were the unfiltered material at the bottom of a bottle of wine bottle or a wineskin. These are the men who continue in their course, saying of Yehowah God, that he will never act either to do good, or to do bad. How wrong they are! They will be caught in their error.
- And it must occur at that time that I shall carefully search Jerusalem with lamps, and I will give attention to the men who are congealing upon their dregs and who are saying in their heart, Yehowah will not do good, and he will not do bad. (Zephaniah 1:12)
- Then Yehowah God promises to give to the peoples a change to a pure language, a language of divine truth, and they will all speak religiously in unity. Thus they will all of them then call upon Yehowah the God of truth, and serve him shoulder to shoulder.
- For then I shall give to peoples the change to a pure language, in order for them all to call upon the name of Yehowah, in order to

serve him shoulder to shoulder. (Zephaniah 3:9)

- Yehowah then showed, that the glory of this house that he told the people to build, would become greater than the glory of the house built by Solomon. This must have greatly encouraged the people to get to work, and complete the work. Then Yehowah God promised to give peace to this place, because of their efforts, for if they would honor him, then he would honor them, bringing peace to their land to time indefinite, for peace is his established way.
- Greater will the glory of this later house become than that of the former, Yehowah of armies has said. And in this place I shall give peace, is the utterance of Yehowah of armies. (Haggai 2:9)
- Then the angel prophesied and told Zechariah, and the High Priest, that it is in the ways of Yehowah their God, that they must walk, and that it is his obligation that they must keep. Joshua was then to judge Yehowah God's house, and also would keep his courtyards, referring to his oversight of the temple and its services. Then Yehowah God told Joshua, that if he would do thus, that he would give him free access to those who were standing around him. Thus his priesthood would be given free access to the prophets and his angelic messengers, like the angels, and also to Yehowah God. He and his people were then restored to favor with Yehowah God.
- This is what Yehowah of armies has said; If it is in my ways that you will walk, and if it is my obligation that you will keep, then also it will be you that will judge my house and also keep my courtyards, and I shall certainly give you free access among these who are standing by. (Zechariah 3:7)
- Yehowah now promises Zechariah, that there will be the seed of peace, which he will sow in the earth through divine instruction, and under it, the vine itself will give its fruitage, and the earth itself will give its yield. Also the heavens will give their dews, freely watering mankind with abundant spiritual truth. Also then Yehowah God promises to cause the remaining ones of his people to inherit all these wonderful things.
- For there will be the seed of peace, the vine itself will give its fruitage, and the earth itself will give its yield, and the heavens themselves will give their dew, and I shall certainly cause the remaining ones of this people to inherit all these things. (Zechariah 8:12)

- Then Yehowah God will make the house of Judah, his spirit anointed Christian congregation superior, and the house of Joseph, Christendom, he will save. Also then he will give them a dwelling place among true worshipers, and he will show them mercy. Then they will become like those, whom Yehowah had not cast off, his people, for he truly is their God, and he will then answer his people, and their many prayers for assistance.
- And I will make the house of Judah superior, and the house of Joseph I shall save. And I will give them a dwelling, for I will show them mercy, and they must become like those whom I had not cast off, for I am Yehowah their God, and I shall answer them. (Zechariah 10:6)
- Then Zechariah speaks a prophecy, that came to apply to the one who betrayed Jesus Christ, Judas Iscariot. For he asked the religious leaders of the Jews, that if it was good in their eyes to give him his wages, for betraying Jesus Christ, thirty pieces of silver.
- Then I said to them; If it is good in your eyes, give me my wages, but if not, refrain. And they proceeded to pay my wages, thirty pieces of silver. (Zechariah 11:12)
- Yehowah now shows Zechariah, that he is letting a shepherd rise up within Christendom. To the sheep that are being effaced, he will give them no attention. The young ones needing spiritual attention, he will not seek out. And of the sheep who become broken, he will not try to heal.
- Those of the flock, who station themselves around him, he will not feed. The flesh of the fattest sheep he will feed upon, and the hoofs of the sheep he will tear off. Is this not a fair description of the useless shepherds of Christendom today, including Jehovah's Witnesses?
- For here I am letting a shepherd rise up in the land. To the sheep being effaced he will give no attention. The young one he will not seek, and the broken sheep he will not heal. The one stationing herself he will not supply with food, and the flesh of the fat one he will eat, and the hoofs of the sheep he will tear off. (Zechariah 11:16)

- So he tells his priests, that if they themselves will not listen and take to heart, that they must be the ones to initiate the giving of glory to his name, then he shall send upon them a curse. He will then curse their very blessings, because they are not laying it to heart.
- If you will not listen, and if you will not lay it to heart to give glory to my name, Yehowah of armies has said; I shall also certainly send upon you the curse, and I will curse your blessings. Yes, I have even cursed the blessing, because you are not laying it to heart. (Malachi 2:2)
- Joseph was then told by the angel that this son was to be called Jesus, and that he would save his people, the people of Israel from their sins. Thus the name of Jesus or Jeshua, actually pronounced Yeshua, which means, Yehowah Is Salvation.
- She will give birth to a son, and you must call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins. (Matthew 1:21)
- Isaiah has prophesied that a virgin would become pregnant, and that they would call the son's name Immanuel. Now Jesus never came to be called Immanuel, but his ministry clearly showed that he was Immanuel, for through him, Yehowah God was with his people. Thus there was scriptural backing for Joseph to believe, that this could happen to his wife, even though he had not yet had intercourse with her. [See also Isaiah Bring Comfort To My People under (Isaiah 7:14)]
- Look! The virgin will become pregnant and will give birth to a son, and they will call his name Immanuel, which means, when translated, With Us Is God. (Matthew 1:23)
- Also to Joseph, the husband of Mary, Yehowah gave warning in a dream, telling Joseph to flee down into Egypt, where they would be safe until wicked Herod died, and later Yehowah God would give Joseph and Mary word when it was safe to return to their homeland, for Herod was seeking for the young child's life.
- After they had withdrawn, look! Yehowah's angel appeared in a dream to Joseph, saying; Get up, take the young child and its mother and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I give you word, for Herod is about to search for the young child to destroy it. (Matthew 2:13)

- Then Satan the Devil tried to trick Jesus Christ, by quoting scripture from the Psalms, that God has prophesied, that he would give his angels a charge concerning his anointed son, to guard him in all his ways. Satan the Devil then told Jesus Christ to throw himself down, so that Satan the Devil could see this in action. Would the son of God be so easily fooled?
- And said to him; If you are a son of God, hurl yourself down, for it is written, He will give his angels a charge concerning you, and they will carry you on their hands, that you may at no time strike your foot against a stone. (Matthew 4:6)
- What was Satan the Devil's purpose in doing this? He wanted Jesus to do just one act of worship to him, and if Jesus would do so, then Satan the Devil would give him authority over all the world of mankind. This showed truthfully that Satan the Devil already had such authority to give to Jesus Christ. He was trying to get the Christ to serve him, and not his heavenly father, Yehowah God.
- And he said to him; All these things I will give you if you fall down and do an act of worship to me. (Matthew 4:9)
- Jesus now gets to the point, that his Christian disciples need to let their light shine before other men, through preaching publicly and through fine works, that others may see this light, and give glory to God in heaven. This light also relates to their spiritual understanding through God's Holy Spirit, which enlightens them about God and his true nature, and which men of the world do not understand.
- Likewise let your light shine before men, that they may see your fine works and give glory to your Father who is in the heavens. (Matthew 5:16)
- Jesus now shows that under the Law of Moses, if a man was to divorce his wife, he should give her a certificate of divorce, thus showing in writing, that the relationship was over.
- Moreover it was said; Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce. (Matthew 5:31)
- Jesus now expands his counsel to other areas, showing that when people come to us asking for things they need, we should freely give to them. Also if anyone wants to borrow from us without interest, then we should freely do so.

- Give to the one asking you, and do not turn away from one that wants to borrow from you without interest. (Matthew 5:42)
- Humans have a need for food, and there is no getting around this need. Yehowah God surely knows this, and he will give his people food to feed them when they need his help in obtaining food. Therefore this is a proper concern for Christians in their prayers.
- Give us today our bread for this day. (Matthew 6:11)
- Jesus now counsels anointed Christians to not give their pearls of wisdom, to swine or to dogs, who would surely not appreciate spiritual truths. Not seeing the value in them, they would simply trample them under their feet, and then turn around, showing no appreciation for the good things given to them, and rip us apart. People who thus reject fine spiritual counsel are thus like dogs and pigs spiritually.
- Do not give what is holy to dogs, neither throw your pearls before swine, that they may never trample them under their feet and turn around and rip you open. (Matthew 7:6)
- Jesus then draws home the point by showing, that if we know how to give good gifts to our children, then how much more so will the righteous God Yehowah give good gifts and blessings to his spiritual children, who come to him in prayer asking for his help. These good gifts come to his spiritual children, through gifts of the spirit.
- Therefore, if you, although being wicked, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more so will your Father who is in the heavens give good things to those asking him? (Matthew 7:11)
- They were given authority to cure the sickly ones, to resurrect dead ones, to make lepers clean and to expel demons. Why were they sent to such ones, in such dire straits? Because such ones would be most appreciative of the goodness of a wonderful God, who loved them, and wanted only the best for his people, O Immanuel! He encouraged his disciples to give freely, for they had also been the recipients of Yehowah God's undeserved kindness expressed to them in many ways.
- Cure sick people, raise up dead persons, make lepers clean, expel demons. You received free, give free. (Matthew 10:8)

- Herod then made a promise to give her anything she wanted up to half of his kingdom, and made an oath before all those present for the celebration.
- That he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked. (Matthew 14:7)
- Then the young girl went to her mother and consulted with her, and under her mother's coaching, she requested he give to her the head of John the Baptist on a platter.
- Then she, under her mother's coaching, said; Give me here upon a platter the head of John the Baptist. (Matthew 14:8)
- Jesus now told his disciples, that they would not have to leave, but for his disciples to give them something to eat.
- However, Jesus said to them; They do not have to leave. You give them something to eat. (Matthew 14:16)
- Jesus then stretched out his hand and caught hold of him saving him from sinking. Then he asked Peter; Why did you give way to doubt? What an extraordinary thing Peter had just done through faith. Indeed he had a little faith.
- Immediately stretching out his hand Jesus caught hold of him and said to him; You with little faith, why did you give way to doubt? (Matthew 14:31)
- This went on for the Son Of Man three days, and as it was an isolated place they ran low on food, and Jesus was concerned for the people for they had nothing to eat, and he did not want to send them away fasting. He feared, that while traveling to someplace where they could obtain food, that they would give out for lack of nourishment.
- But Jesus called his disciples to him and said; I feel pity for the crowd, because it is already three days that they have stayed with me and they have nothing to eat, and I do not want to send them away fasting. They may possibly give out on the road. (Matthew 15:32)
- The keys of the kingdom refer to the ability to let others into the kingdom of God, and Peter and others certainly exercised the use of

those keys. Peter was the one who first given the way for Gentile anointed Christians to come into an approved relationship with their creator when Cornelius was first anointed. Also they bound certain things upon anointed Christians being given the authority to make decisions in behalf of the entire congregation of anointed Christians.

- I will give you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you may bind on earth will be the thing bound in the heavens, and whatever you may loose on earth will be the thing loosed in the heavens. (Matthew 16:19)
- Jesus then showed, that if a man loses his integrity and thus gains the entire world and all of its material wealth and riches, what good would it do him, if he lost his life eternally for his lack of integrity. Could such a man give to God his material wealth in exchange for his right to live? Clearly no, for Yehowah God is a god of integrity and truth, and he does not approve of such a course.
- For what benefit will it be to a man if he gains the whole world but forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? (Matthew 16:26)
- Thus even though no tax was due from Jesus, for he was the son of the supreme sovereign of the universe, and a king himself, he would nonetheless pay the required tax, so as not to stumble anyone. He then instructed Peter as to what he must go and do, to obtain the money for the tax, and give it to the men asking for it.
- But that we do not cause them to stumble, you go to the sea, cast a fishhook, and take the first fish coming up and, when you open its mouth, you will find a stater coin. Take that and give it to them for me and you. (Matthew 17:27)
- Sensing within himself, that this was a fine young man, Jesus then told the man, that if he wanted to become perfect or complete before his God, then he should give away his riches, and give everything to the poor, and then he could come and be Jesus' follower, for then he would find treasure in heaven.
- Jesus said to him; If you want to be perfect, go sell your belongings and give to the poor and you will have treasure in heaven, and come be my follower. (Matthew 19:21)

- To these men he gave the same instructions to go into the vineyard to work, and whatever was just he would give to them.
- And to those he said; You also, go into the vineyard, and whatever is just I will give you. (Matthew 20:4)
- Then he told them to take what he paid them and go their way. He, of his own generosity, wanted to give to these ones who worked a lesser amount of hours the same wages, and this was his prerogative.
- Take what is yours and go. I want to give to this last one the same as to you. (Matthew 20:14)
- So Jesus asked he what her desire was, and she responded that she wanted Jesus to give her two sons James and John the privilege to sit alongside of Jesus Christ in his Kingdom, at his right and left hand. This was indeed quite a strong request to ask Jesus for.
- He said to her; What do you want? She said to him; Give the word that these my two sons may sit down, one at your right hand and one at your left, in your kingdom. (Matthew 20:21)
- Then Jesus prophesied that they would indeed undergo a death like his. However despite this, the privilege of sitting at his right hand and left hand in his Kingdom, was simply not Christ's to give to them, for only the father would give this privilege.
- He said to them; You will indeed drink my cup, but this sitting down at my right hand and at my left is not mine to give, but it belongs to those for whom it has been prepared by my Father. (Matthew 20:23)
- Jesus did not just talk about how to act, but left a fine model for others to follow. He told his disciples, that he came to minister to the needs of others, and he spent his entire life's energy doing just so. In fact, he willingly gave his entire life, both daily in fine works, and finally as a ransom to free mankind from sin, and its effect, death. He was not self-serving or materialistic, but lived to do good toward others, in imitation of Yehowah God.
- Just as the Son of man came, not to be ministered to, but to minister and to give his soul a ransom in exchange for many. (Matthew 20:28)

- Jesus now expands, upon where the scribes and Pharisees are falling short in doing God's will. They gladly give to God all the tiny little herbs and spices as they are instructed to do under the Law Covenant as part of their firstfruits of their produce. However their spiritual firstfruits which should be justice, righteousness, mercy and faithfulness they fail to give. Thus spiritually they are not giving to God their best.
- Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you give the tenth of the mint and the dill and the cumin, but you have disregarded the weightier matters of the Law, namely, justice and mercy and faithfulness. These things it was binding to do, yet not to disregard the other things. (Matthew 23:23)
- During the time of Christ's presence many others would come forth claiming to be him, and they would give many signs and wonders so as to mislead, if possible, even God's true anointed sons. How then could the true Messiah come to be recognized?
- For false Christ's and false prophets will arise and will give great signs and wonders so as to mislead, if possible, even the chosen ones. (Matthew 24:24)
- Now Jesus makes reference to the tribulation upon Jerusalem in 70 C.E. and shows that the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, after this tribulation upon ancient Jerusalem. Clearly this is symbolic, and it refers to what these heavenly symbols represent. [See Also "Revealing The Sons Of God" Chapter 7]
- Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. (Matthew 24:29)
- · Jesus also told them to identify a faithful and discreet slave whom Yehowah God would give insight and understanding to, so that he could feed God's people on earth with spiritual insights regarding the approach of this day. This slave would be appointed by God to feed his household servants with spiritual food during his presence, and he would gain this position by his own watchfulness and spiritual attentiveness. This slave was prefigured by the work of faithful Joseph earlier in the Bible record. [For additional information read, Revealing The Sons Of God]

- Who really is the faithful and discreet slave whom his master appointed over his domestics, to give them their food at the proper time? (Matthew 24:45)
- Now the foolish virgins, who failed to plan ahead for the extended delay of the bridegroom, had no oil in their lamps, and they asked the discreet ones to give them some of their oil, so they could light their lamps and join in the procession.
- The foolish said to the discreet; Give us some of your oil, because our lamps are about to go out. (Matthew 25:8)
- So the master takes away the talent from the sluggish slave, and gives time to the slave who was responsible with his belongings in his absence.
- Therefore take away the talent from him and give it to him that has the ten talents. (Matthew 25:28)
- Now the righteous ones, on hearing of their favorable judgment and the conditions of it, are surprised for they do not even realize that he was ever before them. They ask incredulously; When did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty, and give you something to drink? They did these things, not because they knew it was the Lord, but because they do such things as a manner or way of life, for they are good at heart.
- Then the righteous ones will answer him with the words; Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty, and give you something to drink? (Matthew 25:37)
- So then Judas Iscariot asked them; What they would give him to betray his Lord, and they stipulated thirty silver pieces. This fulfilled an earlier prophecy in Zechariah.
- And said; What will you give me to betray him to you? They stipulated to him thirty silver pieces. (Matthew 26:15)
- Now Jesus summoned his twelve apostles, and he got them started in the preaching work, by sending them out to preach two by two. Also he gave them authority to expel demons with power over the unclean spirits.
- Now he summoned the twelve, and he initiated sending them out

two by two, and he began to give them authority over the unclean spirits. (Mark 6:7)

- During this celebration his daughter, the child of Herodias danced for him, and this pleased Herod very much. So the king said to her; Ask me for whatever you want, and I will give it to you.
- And the daughter of this very Herodias came in and danced and pleased Herod and those reclining with him. The king said to the maiden; Ask me for whatever you want, and I will give it to you. (Mark 6:22)
- Then he added up to half of his Kingdom he would be willing to give her, for she had pleased him that well.
- Yes, he swore to her; Whatever you ask me for, I will give it to you, up to half my kingdom. (Mark 6:23)
- So she immediately returned to the king and relayed the request of her mother, to give her the head of John the Baptist on a platter.
- Immediately she went in with haste to the king and made her request, saying; I want you to give me right away on a platter the head of John the Baptist. (Mark 6:25)
- So Jesus counseled them, that his disciples should give the people something to eat. Now Jesus did not mean this as they took it, for they thought he was asking them to go off and buy food for this large crowd. The amount they suggested was two hundred denarii, or about two hundred day's wages for a man, worth of bread. Yet even that large amount, would not have been enough to feed such a large crowd.
- In reply he said to them; You give them something to eat. At this they said to him; Shall we go off and buy two hundred denarii worth of loaves and give them to the people to eat? (Mark 6:37)
- Jesus knew, that they were far from their homes, and he did not want to send them off to their homes fasting, for some of them might get weak while upon the road home, before they could eat something.
- And if I should send them off to their homes fasting, they will give out on the road. Indeed, some of them are from far away.

(Mark 8:3)

- So Jesus himself instructed the crowds to recline on the ground. Then he took the seven loaves, and after saying a prayer to God of thanks, he began to break the loaves and to give them to his disciples to serve, and they in turn, served them to the assembled crowd.
- And he instructed the crowd to recline on the ground, and he took the seven loaves, gave thanks, broke them, and began to give them to his disciples to serve, and they served them to the crowd. (Mark 8:6)
- So Jesus reasons further, really what would a man give in exchange for his soul. Is not the life we possess the most valuable thing of all, far exceeding any other thing?
- What, really, would a man give in exchange for his soul? (Mark 8:37)
- Jesus then looked at this man and felt love for him, because he wanted to do the will of Yehowah God. Yet Jesus saw within this man something that was yet making him less than perfect in God's eyes. So he told the man, that he should sell all his belongings and give to the poor, and then he could come and be Jesus' follower. If the man did this, then he would have a glorious treasure in heaven.
- Jesus looked upon him and felt love for him and said to him; One thing is missing about you; Go, sell what things you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come be my follower. (Mark 10:21)
- However what he had asked for, this sitting at his right hand and on his left, was not a privilege that was his to give to them. This was something that Yehowah God would decide, and it would belong to whomever he selected, the ones for whom it had been prepared.
- However, this sitting down at my right or at my left is not mine to give, but it belongs to those for whom it has been prepared. (Mark 10:40)
- Jesus then referred to his own self-sacrificing course, for he had not come forth to mankind for them to minister to him, and laud him for his greatness, though he was very well deserving of such honor.

Rather he came to minister to all, and to give his soul as a ransom for all mankind, thus giving his very lifeblood in the service of mankind.

- For even the Son of man came, not to be ministered to, but to minister and to give his soul a ransom in exchange for many. (Mark 10:45)
- So Jesus asked the chief priests and scribes standing there listening to the illustration; What would the vineyard owner do now? Certainly he would come and destroy the cultivators, and give the vineyard to others who would return to him the desired fruits when due.
- Now the chief priests and scribes were the ones hired as cultivators of the nation of Israel. Yehowah God had repeatedly sent to them his slave the prophets, who warned them of their apostate course, and they killed and beat up and mistreated all of them.
- What will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the cultivators, and will give the vineyard to others. (Mark 12:9)
- Jesus showed that many would then come forth then, saying that they were the Christ, and also many false prophets would arise and give great signs and wonders, trying to mislead if possible, even the chosen ones. They should not go after any of them. The true presence of the Christ would be as a thief, in stealth.
- For false Christ's and false prophets will arise and will give signs and wonders to lead astray, if possible, the chosen ones. (Mark 13:22)
- Then Jesus showed that after those days of that great tribulation, that the Sun would be darkened and the Moon would not give its light. This has symbolic meaning which relates to the symbols of Sun, Moon and Stars. [See Also Revealing The Sons Of God Chapter 7 for a more detailed explanation of the meaning of these symbols]
- But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light. (Mark 13:24)
- Now when the chief priests heard of it they rejoiced greatly, for they had been seeking an opening whereby they could seize Jesus, so they promised to give Judas silver money in return for his betrayal of

Jesus. Then from that time forward Judas was seeking for a convenient way to betray Jesus to them.

- When they heard it, they rejoiced and promised to give him silver money. So he began seeking how to betray him conveniently. (Mark 14:11)
- Here they tried to give Jesus wine drugged with myrrh, to ease the pain of the execution, but he refused to take it.
- Here they tried to give him wine drugged with myrrh, but he would not take it. (Mark 15:23)
- Then he told her that she was to conceive in her womb and then give birth to a son. Then she should call his name Jesus.
- And, look! You will conceive in your womb and give birth to a son, and you are to call his name Jesus. (Luke 1:31)
- Then Gabriel told her, that this coming son would be great, and would be called Son of the Most High. Also she was told that Yehowah God would give him the throne of his illustrious forefather, David.
- This one will be great and will be called Son of the Most High, and Yehowah God will give him the throne of David his father. (Luke 1:32)
- The time now became due for Elizabeth to give birth to her child, now at term, and she became mother to a son.
- The time now became due for Elizabeth to give birth, and she became mother to a son. (Luke 1:57)
- One would give knowledge of salvation to God's people Israel, by calling them to repentance for forgiveness of sins.
- To give knowledge of salvation to his people by forgiveness of their sins. (Luke 1:77)
- This light that God gives would then shed glorious spiritual light upon those sitting in darkness and death's shadow, for the sinful ones of mankind were in the very shadow of death. He also would direct the feet of Israelites prosperously into the way of peace.

- To give light to those sitting in darkness and death's shadow, to direct our feet prosperously in the way of peace. (Luke 1:79)
- Now while they were in Bethlehem the days came to the full for her to give birth to her son.
- While they were there, the days came to the full for her to give birth. (Luke 2:6)
- Then, because Satan the Devil was the ruler of these kingdoms, he offered them all to Jesus Christ if he would do just one act of worship toward him. Since this rulership was Satan's to have, he could give it to whomever he wanted to give it to.
- And the Devil said to him; I will give you all this authority and the glory of them, because it has been delivered to me, and to whomever I wish I give it. (Luke 4:6)
- Now the scripture Satan the Devil quoted from the Psalms was true, and it does say exactly what he said it said. Yet still Jesus rejected his suggestion.
- For it is written: He will give his angels a charge concerning you, to preserve you. (Luke 4:10)
- Then all began to give a favorable witness about him, and to marvel at the wonderful teachings coming forth from his mouth. All the while though, they were saying among themselves, was this not the son of Joseph, whom they all knew?
- And they all began to give favorable witness about him and to marvel at the winsome words proceeding out of his mouth, and they were saying; This is a son of Joseph, is it not? (Luke 4:22)
- Then he told them another illustration saying, that no one cuts out a patch for an old garment, made of new stronger cloth, and tries to sew it to the old garment to repair the tear in the old fabric. If one did so, then the tear would only become worse, for they were of differing strengths, and they would also not match in appearance either.
- Now this illustration was aimed at the Pharisees and scribes who were like the old worn out garment. They were failing in their service to God, like a torn garment. Yet he was not there to patch up their

system of things, for that would make the tear worse and would not match it.

- Further, he went on to give an illustration to them. No one cuts a patch from a new outer garment and sews it onto an old outer garment, but if he does, then both the new patch tears away and the patch from the new garment does not match the old. (Luke 5:36)
- They also should give to everyone asking them for something, and even from the one taking their material things, they should not ask them back. Thus they were to be generous, and count on God to help and take care of them. They were to let others worry about material things, trusting that God would take care of their needs.
- Give to everyone asking you, and from the one taking your things away do not ask them back. (Luke 6:30)
- Jesus also expounded on treating others like we want to be treated, and thus showed, that if we are generous, then others will act in kind toward us. If fact many would exceed our expectations, and pour into our laps a fine measure, pressed down, shaken together, and overflowing. Thus Jesus showed, that with the measure we measure out to others, that is the measure we would receive in return.
- Practice giving, and people will give to you. They will pour into your laps a fine measure, pressed down, shaken together and overflowing. For with the measure that you are measuring out, they will measure out to you in return. (Luke 6:38)
- Now in answer, Jesus told them that they could give the crowd something to eat, yet though they had the power of the Holy Spirit to do such things, they themselves were not of a faithful enough mind in respect to this to try to do them. They in turn replied that they had nothing there but five loaves and a few little fishes. So they suggested, that they might go off and buy enough food for this large crowd.
- But he said to them; You give them something to eat. They said; We have nothing more than five loaves and two fishes, unless perhaps we ourselves go and buy foodstuffs for all these people. (Luke 9:13)
- Then the five loaves and two fishes were brought to Jesus. He then said a blessing to God, and began breaking up the food, and he

gave it to his disciples, who in turn distributed it to the gathered crowd.

- Then taking the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, blessed them and broke them up and began to give them to the disciples to set before the crowd. (Luke 9:16)
- So he told them to give lodgment, or to take seriously, what he was saying to them. The Son Of Man was to be given into the hands of wicked men to be destroyed.
- Give lodgment to these words in your ears, for the Son of man is destined to be delivered into the hands of men. (Luke 9:44)
- The next most important thing is for our own needs for food and water, also our need for a place to sleep or rest.
- Give us our bread for the day according to the days requirement. (Luke 11:3)
- But his friend from inside his home told him to go away, for he had already put his children into bed, and he did not want to rise up and give him anything.
- And that one from inside says in reply; Quit making me trouble. The door is already locked, and my young children are with me in bed. I cannot rise up and give you anything. (Luke 11:7)
- So Jesus then showed, that even though a friend, he was unwilling to give anything to him. Yet Jesus also showed, that because he kept knocking at his door causing him to lose sleep, he would rise up and give him the things requested.
- I tell you, Although he will not rise up and give him anything because of being his friend, certainly because of his bold persistence he will get up and give him what things he needs. (Luke 11:8)
- So now Jesus brought home his point of counsel, that if we although being wicked, could give such good things toward our own children, then would not God give much more and finer things toward us. In fact, he would give his own spirit, his Holy Spirit, to those asking for it. There is nothing finer, it is the gift of life.

- Therefore, if you, although being wicked, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more so will the Father in heaven give Holy Spirit to those asking him! (Luke 11:13)
- So Jesus showed them, that what they needed to do to become clean, was to give gifts of mercy, in imitation of their heavenly father, and then everything about them would be clean, for they would then be imitating God. He also inferred, that since he was doing this, that he had no need to wash before eating.
- Nevertheless, give as gifts of mercy the things that are inside, and, look! All other things are clean about you. (Luke 11:41)
- Then he said, that only woe would come to the Pharisees, who gave the tenth of the tiny little spices like the mint and the rue and of every other sort of vegetable, which things were really tiny requirements of the Law Covenant. Yet the very principles of justice and love, they readily passed by, and did not give back to God. They were under obligation to give love and justice always, but not to forget the other more minor things of lesser importance.
- But woe to you Pharisees, because you give the tenth of the mint and the rue and of every other vegetable, but you pass by the justice and the love of God! These things you were under obligation to do, but those other things not to omit. (Luke 11:42)
- Then Jesus told them that they certainly were familiar with the history of their nation, and the things that their forefathers did to the prophets. Jesus then showed, that by building the tombs of the prophets, that they were sharing or giving consent, to those who killed them. The proper way to honor their memories, would be to listen to and do the will of God, and they were not doing this.
- Certainly you are witnesses of the deeds of your forefathers and yet you give consent to them, because these killed the prophets but you are building their tombs. (Luke 11:48)
- Therefore Jesus continues with his counsel, as to how to gain the Kingdom of God and its many blessings. They should sell the things belonging to them, and through these possessions, give gifts of mercy to those in need. They should make for themselves spiritual purses, ones that do not wear out, wherein they could store a never failing treasure, that would never wear out, like all of the material things of this life. Neither would they have to worry about loss through theft, or

the wearing away of these things, as one must do with all material things.

- Sell the things belonging to you and give gifts of mercy. Make purses for yourselves that do not wear out, a never-failing treasure in the heavens, where a thief does not get near nor moth consumes. (Luke 12:33)
- Though Jesus was a peaceful man, never did he want his disciples to think that he came to give peace on earth, for he knew ahead of time that his preaching and teachings would divide mankind into two opposing groups with very differing philosophies and works.
- Do you imagine I came to give peace on the earth? No, indeed, I tell you, but rather division. (Luke 12:51)
- Jesus then showed them, how hypocritical they were as a people, for if one of them had a bull or an ass, that needed to be given something to drink on a Sabbath, that they would do the necessary work for it to be cared for, rather than let it get sick or die.
- However, the Lord answered him and said; Hypocrites, does not each one of you on the Sabbath until his bull or his ass from the stall and lead it away to give it drink? (Luke 13:15)
- So then the younger of the sons came and asked his father to give him his portion of his possessions, so that he, the younger son could go out, and make a way for himself in the world.
- And the younger of them said to his father; Father, give me the part of the property that falls to my share. Then he divided his means of living to them. (Luke 15:12)
- Then while working at this new occupation, he realized, that he would love to be able to eat the food that the swine were eating, the carob pods, because he was hungry, and no one would give him anything.
- And he used to desire to be filled with the carob pods which the swine were eating, and no one would give him anything. (Luke 15:16)
- · Also if they could not prove themselves faithful in connection with what is another's, then who would give them what is for

themselves. So their stewardship before God was to handle his resources properly, and if they failed to do this acceptably, who would want to increase their responsibilities. Handling Yehowah God's resources properly, did not mean hoarding wealth, but meant being generous and merciful to needy ones, and having a strong dependence upon God in all things, thus imitating their heavenly father, who is generous and kind to all men.

- And if you have not proved yourselves faithful in connection with what is another's, who will give you what is for yourselves? (Luke 16:12)
- He said to God that he had five brothers, and that he should give them a thorough witness, so that they did not end up in this place of torment along with him.
- For I have five brothers, in order, that he may give them a thorough witness, that they also should not get into this place of torment. (Luke 16:28)
- Jesus then showed how to keep peace within the congregation, which is something that all Christians should pay attention to closely. When a brother sins against you, first call his sin to his attention by giving him a rebuke. Then if he repents, you must forgive him.
- Thus peace is maintained in the congregations, and we all grow to respect the needs and rights of others as we move forward. What things we fail to recognize and put into practice on our own, others bring to our attention, and we all make progress unitedly in love.
- Pay attention to yourselves. If your brother commits a sin give him a rebuke, and if he repents forgive him. (Luke 17:3)
- So hearing this the apostles begged Jesus to give them more faith, for they knew, that even they were then having trouble getting along with one another, due to their own individual desires for prominence.
- Now the apostles said to the Lord; Give us more faith. (Luke 17:5)
- So Jesus asked, if only this one man of another nation was thankful enough to turn back and to give God glory?

- Were none found that turned back to give glory to God, but this man of another nation? (Luke 17:18)
- Then Jesus gave them another illustration, one that emphasized the need for them always to pray, and to be persistent in prayer, not giving up.
- Then he went on to tell them an illustration with regard to the need for them always to pray and not to give up. (Luke 18:1)
- Then the Pharisee reviewed his fine deeds of fasting twice a week, and giving to the priesthood and temple service, a tenth of all the things he acquires.
- I fast twice a week, I give the tenth of all things I acquire. (Luke 18:12)
- So to all those who have acted this way, he said to take their minas and give them to those who had shown the most responsibility and respect for their newly enthroned king.
- With that he said to those standing by; Take the mina from him and give it to him that has the ten minas. (Luke 19:24)
- Then in due season he sent one of his slaves for him to obtain from the cultivators, some of the fruit of the vineyard. The wicked cultivators however, beat up his slave and sent him away empty.
- Now the man who owned the vineyard was Yehowah God, and the vineyard was his people Israel. The cultivators he had hired, were the Jewish religious leaders, who had the task of cultivating fine spiritual qualities among his people Israel. Yet they took the worship and service offered to God, and took it to themselves.
- But in due season he sent out a slave to the cultivators, that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. The cultivators, however, sent him away empty, after beating him up. (Luke 20:10)
- He then answered, that the vineyard owner would come to destroy those cultivators, and then give the vineyard to others. On hearing this they answered; Never may that happen! They said this, for the Jewish religious leaders thought that God's undeserved

kindness could be imposed upon endlessly, and there was simply no limit to his patience.

- He will come and destroy these cultivators and will give the vineyard to others. On hearing this they said; Never may that happen! (Luke 20:16)
- Jesus then promised to give them a mouth and the necessary wisdom to speak a bold witness to these ruling ones, that they would not be able to resist of dispute over with them.
- For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your opposers together will not be able to resist or dispute. (Luke 21:15)
- Well this played right into their hands, and so they promised to give him silver money, if he would arrange a way for them to seize him quietly out of the sight of the people.
- Well, they rejoiced and agreed to give him silver money. (Luke 22:5)
- In fact, that very night this testing would occur, and they were not prepared for it, as was evidenced by their earlier arguing. However Jesus told them, that he had already made supplication for them, so that their faith would not give out. He then assured them, that once they returned to his sheepfold, they should strengthen all the other disciples.
- But I have made supplication for you that your faith may not give out, and you, when once you have returned, strengthen your brothers. (Luke 22:32)
- Jesus then warned them, that terrible days were coming upon them, when they would declare the barren women happy, and the women that did give suck, because of the things that would happen to their own children, when Jerusalem was destroyed.
- Because, look! Days are coming in which people will say; Happy are the barren women, and the wombs that did not give birth and the breasts that did not nurse! (Luke 23:29)
- So they questioned John the Baptist further, telling him to give answer as to who he was, so that they could then return to those who sent them, as to who he himself said that he was.

- Therefore they said to him; Who are you? That we may give an answer to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself? (John 1:22)
- So he told Nicodemus, that what things we truly understand, we speak of, and then he added, that they did not understand these things, for they had not experienced them, and so they refused to accept the witness of others, who had experienced them.
- Most truly I say to you, what we know we speak and what we have seen we bear witness of, but you people do not receive the witness we give. (John 3:11)
- John the Baptist then showed, that the one that God sent forth to witness to mankind, spoke the true sayings of God, for God did not give out a stingy portion of the spirit to him.
- For the one whom God sent forth speaks the sayings of God, for he does not give the spirit by measure. (John 3:34)
- Now a Samaritan woman approached, seeking to get water from the well where Jesus was sitting. So Jesus asked her to give him a drink as she drew the water.
- A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her; Give me a drink. (John 4:7)
- In answer Jesus said to her, that if she had known who it was that asked her to give him a drink, and known about the free gift of God he was carrying within him, that she would have asked him for a drink and he would have given her living water.
- In answer Jesus said to her; If you had known the free gift of God and who it is that says to you, Give me a drink, you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water. (John 4:10)
- Then he contrasted this, with the water that he would give her. The water that he would give her after she would drink it, she would never get thirsty again, forever. Rather Jesus showed, that the water he would give her, would become like a fountain bubbling up within her, to impart everlasting life to her and to others.

- · Clearly Jesus was speaking about the truth from God, which we take in only once, and then it becomes like a fountain within us, as we tell many others about it through our witnessing.
- Whoever drinks from the water that I will give him will never get thirsty at all, but the water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water bubbling up to impart everlasting life. (John 4:14)
- So the woman, still not fully realizing the import of his words, said that she very much wanted him to give her this water, so that she would not need to continually come to this well carrying water back to her home in the village nearby.
- The woman said to him; Sir, give me this water, so that I may neither thirst nor keep coming over to this place to draw water. (John 4:15)
- So Jesus told them to work not for the food that perishes, like the material provisions he had fed them with the previous day across the lake, but for the food that remains for everlasting life.
- This food the Son Of Man could also give them, for God his Father had placed his seal of approval upon his Son, and so his blessing was with him. By saying this, Jesus told the crowds to listen to his teachings, for this was the spiritual food, that would lead them to everlasting life.
- Work, not for the food that perishes, but for the food that remains for life everlasting, which the Son of man will give you, for upon this one the Father, even God, has put his seal of approval. (John 6:27)
- So Jesus told them, that what Moses fed the people with there in the wilderness, was not the true bread from heaven, but it did symbolize it. Jesus then showed, that the true bread from heaven was now being given to them.
- Hence Jesus said to them; Most truly I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but my Father does give you the true bread from heaven. (John 6:32)
- So they replied; Lord always give us this bread.

- Therefore they said to him; Lord, always give us this bread. (John 6:34)
- So he told them again, that he was the living bread that came down from heaven. Then he showed, that to anyone eating of this bread, that one would live forever. Then he showed, that his flesh was the bread, that he would give in behalf of the life of the world.
- I am the living bread that came down from heaven, if anyone eats of this bread he will live forever, and, for a fact, the bread that I shall give is my flesh in behalf of the life of the world. (John 6:51)
- Therefore the Jews who heard this, not getting the point, that he was speaking symbolically, began asking among one another; How can this man give us his flesh to eat.
- Therefore the Jews began contending with one another, saying; How can this man give us his flesh to eat? (John 6:52)
- So they then again called the once blind man before the Pharisees and told him to give glory to God, for they one and all held Jesus to be a sinner.
- Therefore a second time they called the man that had been blind and said to him; Give glory to God, we know that this man is a sinner. (John 9:24)
- Jesus then showed, that he gave to his true followers everlasting life, and not one of them would by any means ever by destroyed. Also he showed, that no one would be able to snatch even one of them, out of his protective and loving care.
- And I give them everlasting life, and they will by no means ever be destroyed, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. (John 10:28)
- So she said to Jesus that she knew and had faith, that as many things as Jesus asked Yehowah God for, it was always granted to him.
- And yet at present I know that as many things as you ask God for, God will give you. (John 11:22)

- So rather than alert all present, to who it was, he said, that it was the one to whom he would give the morsel he would dip. So he immediately dipped the morsel of food in the common bowl, and handed it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot.
- Therefore Jesus answered; It is that one to whom I shall give the morsel that I dip. And so, having dipped the morsel, he took and gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. (John 13:26)
- Some of them were in fact imagining, that because Judas held the money box, that Jesus was telling him to buy something that they needed for the festival, or that he should go and give something to the poor. They did not know at the time, why he had been dismissed.
- Some, in fact, were imagining, since Judas was holding the money box, that Jesus was telling him; Buy what things we need for the festival, or that he should give something to the poor. (John 13:29)
- Jesus then promised, that upon returning to his Father in heaven, he would make request in their behalf, for him to give them a helper to come to be with them, a helper that would be with them forever. This helper is the Holy Spirit, and it was poured out upon his disciples 50 days later at the festival of Pentecost.
- And I will request the Father and he will give you another helper to be with you forever. (John 14:16)
- So he said to them, that he offered them his peace. He did not give it to them the way that the world offered peace to others. He did not want their hearts to be troubled, neither did he want them to shrink back from fear, at the events that were about to come upon them, and quit in the work he had given them.
- I leave you peace, I give you my peace. I do not give it to you the way that the world gives it. Do not let your hearts be troubled nor let them shrink for fear. (John 14:27)
- Jesus then told his disciples, that they had not chosen him, but that he had chosen each of them. The reason he had done this choosing of them, was for them to go on bearing fruit, fruit that would remain forever. In respect to this, anything that they might ask the father for to remain fruitful in his service, would be given to them.

- You did not choose me, but I chose you, and I appointed you to go on and keep bearing fruit and that your fruit should remain, in order, that no matter what you ask the Father in my name he might give it to you. (John 15:16)
- Jesus then showed, that when the helper, the Holy Spirit arrived, that it would give witness to them concerning sin, and righteousness and also judgment.
- And when that one arrives he will give the world convincing evidence concerning sin and concerning righteousness and concerning judgment. (John 16:8)
- Jesus then revealed, that in that day, they would ask him no questions at all, for the Holy Spirit would reveal to them all things. If they then asked the Father for anything, that the Father would then give it to them in his name.
- And in that day you will ask me no question at all. Most truly I say to you, If you ask the Father for anything he will give it to you in my name. (John 16:23)
- So Jesus then showed, that according to power and authority given him by Yehowah God, he would give to the whole number putting faith in him, everlasting life.
- According as you have given him authority over all flesh, that, as regards the whole number whom you have given him, he may give them everlasting life. (John 17:2)
- So they would come up before him, mocking his regal form and saying; Good day you king of the Jews. Also they would give him slaps in the face, and hit him.
- And they began coming up to him and saying; Good day, you King of the Jews! Also, they would give him slaps in the face. (John 19:3)
- So to clarify matters, Peter rose up among the 120 disciples and started to speak to the assembled crowd. Peter asked for the men assembled, to give him their ears, and to listen closely to what he had to say.
- But Peter stood up with the eleven and raised his voice and made

this utterance to them; Men of Judea and all you inhabitants of Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give ear to my sayings. (Acts of Apostles 2:14)

- This same prophecy of Joel later shows, that Yehowah God would give portents in heaven above, and signs on earth below, blood and fire and smoke mist. Now, this great prophecy also relates to the Last Days of the entire system of things, which lies directly ahead today for mankind.
- And I will give portents in heaven above and signs on earth below, blood and fire and smoke mist. (Acts of Apostles 2:19)
- So Peter answered the man, that silver and gold they did not possess, but nonetheless Peter was willing to give to the man what he did possess to assist him. So he told the man, in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, to get up and walk.
- However, Peter said; Silver and gold I do not possess, but what I do have is what I give you; In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, walk! (Acts of Apostles 3:6)
- So they unitedly prayed for Yehowah God to give attention to their threats against anointed Christians, and in behalf of his Christian slaves, to give them the boldness to keep speaking his word fearlessly.
- And now, Yehowah, give attention to their threats, and grant your slaves to keep speaking your word with all boldness. (Acts of Apostles 4:29)
- Then they showed, that Yehowah God had exalted his faithful Son, Jesus Christ, making him the Chief Agent of life, and a Savior to mankind, and seating him at his right hand of power in the heavens, so as to give to repentant Israelites, full forgiveness of sins, through their repentance.
- God exalted this one as Chief Agent and Savior to his right hand, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. (Acts of Apostles 5:31)
- When Abraham was first a resident of Canaan, Yehowah God did not give him so much as a footbreadth of land there as his own. Yet he also promised Abraham's future offspring, that they would take possession of the land of Canaan in the future, despite that fact, that

Abraham had as yet, produced no seed of his own, despite being his quite old.

- And yet he did not give him any inheritable possession in it, no, not a footbreadth, but he promised to give it to him as a possession, and after him to his seed, while as yet he had no child. (Acts of Apostles 7:5)
- This is the Moses who came to be with the congregation in the wilderness, and who received living sacred pronouncements to give to them from Yehowah God through his angel.
- This is he that came to be among the congregation in the wilderness with the angel that spoke to him on Mount Sinai and with our forefathers, and he received living sacred pronouncements to give you. (Acts of Apostles 7:38)
- So he offered them money, saying that he wanted this power and authority to give the Holy Spirit, to anyone he wanted to give it to.
- Saying; Give me also this authority, that anyone upon whom I lay my hands may receive Holy Spirit. (Acts of Apostles 8:19)
- Peter then related, that this Jesus had ordered his disciples to preach to the people, and to give a thorough witness, that this one is the One God had decreed, to be a judge of both the living and the dead.
- Also, he ordered us to preach to the people and to give a thorough witness that this is the One decreed by God to be judge of the living and the dead. (Acts of Apostles 10:42)
- Then instantly, the angel of Yehowah God struck Herod, because he did not give to God glory, as it was deserving. Then Herod became eaten up with worms and expired upon the spot.
- Instantly the angel of Yehowah struck him, because he did not give the glory to God, and he became eaten up with worms and expired. (Acts of Apostles 12:23)
- Paul then showed, that Yehowah God raised him from the dead, and that no more was he destined to see corruption, just as Yehowah God had prophetically stated through David, that he would give to David the loving-kindnesses that were faithful, he had now fulfilled his promise to David, by bringing forth this one.

- And that fact that he resurrected him from the dead destined no more to return to corruption, he has stated in this way, I will give you people the loving-kindnesses to David that are faithful. (Acts of Apostles 13:34)
- They showed, that it had come to their attention, that a great deal of disputing was going on about what things were necessary for Christians to practice, because some men from among them there in Jerusalem, that they did not send out or give a commission, had gone there and had been trying to subvert their souls.
- Since we have heard that some from among us have caused you trouble with speeches, trying to subvert your souls, although we did not give them any instructions. (Acts of Apostles 15:24)
- While there, Paul would give a talk in the local synagogue every Sabbath, and there he would persuade both Jews and Greeks.
- However, he would give a talk in the synagogue every Sabbath and would persuade Jews and Greeks. (Acts of Apostles 18:4)
- So now he left them in the hands of his living and loving God, and committed them to the word of his undeserved-kindness, the Good News of Christ that they bore. This word when active among them, had the power to build them up, and also to give them an inheritance among all the spirit anointed Christians, who remained clean for the doing of God's holy will.
- And now I commit you to God and to the word of his undeserved kindness, which word can build you up and give you the inheritance among all the sanctified ones. (Acts of Apostles 20:32)
- So Paul did as instructed by the elders in Jerusalem, and he took along these four men the next day, cleansing both himself and them ceremonially in the temple, until the offering should be made in their behalf there. This being done in full sight of all the Jews.
- Then Paul took the men along the next day and cleansed himself ceremonially with them and went into the temple, to give notice of the days to be fulfilled for the ceremonial cleansing, until the offering should be presented for each one of them. (Acts of Apostles 21:26)

- So he told Paul, that he would give Paul a thorough hearing when his accusers arrived, Then he commanded, that Paul be kept under guard in the praetorian palace of Herod.
- I shall give you a thorough hearing, he said, when your accusers arrive also. And he commanded that he be kept under guard in the praetorian palace of Herod. (Acts of Apostles 23:35)
- Paul loved his brothers who shared his intimate knowledge of God, through his Holy Spirit, and through their spirit anointing. He often mentioned his brothers in his prayers, and his letters of counsel to them, mirror his ongoing concern for all of them. Paul had heard good things about his brothers there in Rome, for they had strong faith, and it was being talked about throughout the world of their day.
- First of all, I give thanks to my God through Jesus Christ concerning all of you, because your faith is talked about throughout the whole world. (Romans 1:8)
- What confidence Yehowah's action of not sparing his own firstborn son, gives to Christians, about sticking to our dedication to grow spiritually, and to put to death, the desires of the flesh by means of God's spirit. If this obedient one who was perfect imitator of him and his glory, was not spared the ignominy of living among a sinful world, and proving successful within it, then we first of all know it is possible to put to death the desires of the flesh, through the spirit.
- He who did not even spare his own Son but delivered him up for us all, why will he not also with him kindly give us all other things? (Romans 8:32)
- Rather than taking vengeance upon those who might oppose and persecute us, Paul encourages us to feed our enemy, when he is hungry, and to give him something to drink, when he is thirsty, thus showing them, that even though we disagree, that we care about this best interests, and want only good for them, in imitation of how our heavenly father always acts.
- This action will heap fiery coals upon their heads, for their wrong treatment of us will not be returned in kind, but we will show, that we have Yehowah's mind on matters, and we act like he acts, for the best interests of others. Then whatever we say about the truth, will have a greater impact upon them.

- But, if your enemy is hungry, feed him. If he is thirsty, give him something to drink. By doing this you will heap fiery coals upon his head. (Romans 12:20)
- Prisca and Aquila were a married couple who lived for a time in Ephesus, and then later on in Rome. They were tentmakers by trade, and knew and worked with Paul, as this was also his trade. Their friendship lasted for some 15 years, and they helped Paul in his ministry, and risked their necks often, to help Paul through his many troubles. They were beloved friends of his.
- Give my greetings to Prisca and Aquila my fellow workers in Christ Jesus. (Romans 16:3)
- Not much is known about this brother who was beloved to Paul, to whom Paul sends his warm Christian greetings and love.
- Give my greetings to Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. (Romans 16:8)
- Paul now gives instruction to any woman who is having marital problems to remain with her husband, not to leave him. She should try to work out these problems and reach a peaceful solution. After all she took vows before Yehowah God to marry for life, and only death or fornication breaks the marriage covenant before God.
- To the married people I give instructions, yet not I but the Lord, that a wife should not depart from her husband. (1 Corinthians 7:10)
- Paul now shows, that he has received no command concerning virgins from the Christ or from God. Thus he gives his own personal opinion, and one bearing a certain degree of weight, because he is a servant of God, and one who has authority and has responsibility to counsel others. He himself, has also never married.
- Now concerning virgins I have no command from the Lord, but I give my opinion as one who had mercy shown him by the Lord to be faithful. (1 Corinthians 7:25)
- Paul also shows, that the one who marries will do well, but that the one who remains single will do better, for his focus and attention are undivided, and his energies are all focused in one direction. He will

have more time and resources to serve Yehowah with, and will not have to support the raising of children, which is a fine endeavor, but a time consuming one, requiring a deep and long-standing commitment to them and to your wife.

- Consequently he also that gives his virginity in marriage does well, but he that does not give it in marriage will do better. (1 Corinthians 7:38)
- Paul now reasons, that if he offers thanks for the food before his God, then why is he coming under further judgment over his eating of it? Because the other person, may be misled or stumbled, over what he sees us do, for his mind is not clean like ours is, nor is it filled with accurate knowledge.
- If I am partaking with thanks, why am I to be spoken of abusively over that for which I give thanks? (1 Corinthians 10:30)
- Paul also showed, that even if he gave out of his material things so as to feed the needy, and if he handed his body over to tribulation of the flesh, but did not have love, it would all be for nothing.
- Love is the fulfillment of the Law Covenant, and Christians are called to a course of actually living up to the Law Covenant's requirements, through its fine principles. Love is therefore the reason for all of these fine spiritual gifts, and using them through love, is the purpose of Yehowah God in his giving of them, and not so that we may brag or boast about ourselves, or hate one another over them.
- And if I give all my belongings to feed others, and if I hand over my body, that I may boast, but do not have love, I am not profited at all. (1 Corinthians 13:3)
- Paul then illustrates his point by saying that musical instruments give off noise, but unless there is an interval to the tones, how would it be known what is being played on such instruments?
- Also with the speech of speaking in tongues, if the people listening to the sound do not get the point of the speech, because they do not speak that tongue, how would they know what was being said, and how would they possibly benefit? It would be just like glaring noise to them, indiscernible.

- As it is, the inanimate things give off sound, whether a flute or a harp, unless it makes an interval to the tones, how will it be known what is being played on the flute or on the harp? (1 Corinthians 14:7)
- There is nothing wrong with what you are saying, but the other man does not benefit. Therefore it would be better to remain silent, than to fill the room with incomprehensible sounds.
- True, you give thanks in a fine way, but the other man is not being built up. (1 Corinthians 14:17)
- It was prophesied in Scripture, that God would in the future speak to Israel with the tongues of foreigners, and this was actually fulfilled at Pentecost, when the disciples there spoke in different tongues giving a witness to those who came to celebrate the festival, from all around the known world, there in Jerusalem. Yet the Jewish religious leaders would not give heed, and they later took up a persecution of Christians, as they saw many who had heard this miracle, leaving their sheepfold for the Christ.
- In the Law it is written: With the tongues of foreigners and with the lips of strangers I will speak to this people, and yet not even then will they give heed to me, says Yehowah. (1 Corinthians 14:21)
- That is why Yehowah God through his great undeserved kindness has given us a ministry to declare the Good News of God's Kingdom to the extremities of the earth. That is why we do not give up in this ministry, for the glorious hope ahead drives us to success, and carries us to our goal, being in God's glorious presence as sons to himself.
- That is why, since we have this ministry according to the mercy that was shown us, we do not give up. (2 Corinthians 4:1)
- Therefore Paul, who is an anointed Christian, and who is refreshed by the spirit of God daily through prayer, does not tire out, or give up in his service to God, even though it is stressful and difficult at times, and is wearing away his physical body. The physical man Paul is, is wasting away through old age, but the spiritual man he is on the inside is getting stronger and stronger spiritually daily, and so his hope is made surer, with each passing day.
- Therefore we do not give up, but even if the man we are outside

is wasting away, certainly the man we are inside is being renewed from day to day. (2 Corinthians 4:16)

- Paul now asks; Is the Law Covenant against the promises of God? Surely that could not be so, for it came forth from God at his bidding. Paul now shows, that if God could have given a Law Covenant, that gave life to those under it, then righteousness would be through the Law Covenant, but it is not.
- Is the Law, therefore, against the promises of God? May that never happen! For if a Law had been given that was able to give life, righteousness would actually have been by means of law. (Galatians 3:21)
- Now this long barren woman, God's heavenly angelic organization of spirit creatures, who did not give birth, can cry aloud, for their barrenness has ended, for up to now angels were not able to procreate. The children of the flesh are more numerous than her offspring, even though she is the one with the husbandly owner, Yehowah God. Christ is the primary one of this heavenly organization.
- For it is written: Be glad, you barren woman who does not give birth, break out and cry aloud, you woman who does not have childbirth pains, for the children of the desolate woman are more numerous than those of her who has the husband. (Galatians 4:27)
- Therefore the course of Christians is clearly set forth. Let us not give up in doing what is fine, for if we stay firmly fixed upon this fine course, we can by no means fail. Just like the farmer Paul mentioned earlier who planted seeds, we will reap a crop of righteousness and everlasting life, if we do all the necessary things to guard our fields, and work the crop, until the harvest time comes. This is God's good promise, the worker deserves his wages.
- So let us not give up in doing what is fine, for in due season we shall reap if we do not tire out. (Galatians 6:9)
- Paul asks in prayer for God to give the Ephesians a spirit of wisdom, and to reveal his will for them through accurate knowledge, for the spirit can make us know all things, that God wants us to know.
- That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the accurate

knowledge of him. (Ephesians 1:17)

- Paul now asks them, to not give up in the doing of fine works in faith, nor to become depressed over the suffering Paul is experiencing in their behalf, for the endurance of these sufferings, means glory in the future for them all.
- Wherefore I ask you not to give up on account of these tribulations of mine in your behalf, for these mean glory for you. (Ephesians 3:13)
- This one Paul now identifies as the very one who descended to earth, and then ascended to back heaven, as being Jesus Christ, our High Priest. This was part of God's purpose for him, so that he might give fullness to all things. This suffering of the Christ built fine qualities within the Christ, and made him more compassionate and merciful, qualities he would need as a High Priest for all mankind in their sinful condition.
- The very one that descended is also the one that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might give fullness to all things. (Ephesians 4:10)
- So Paul now asks them to give him the customary welcome in the Lord with all joy, and to hold men like him, in respect and honor.
- Therefore give him the customary welcome in the Lord with all joy, and keep holding men of that sort dear. (Philippians 2:29)
- Paul then asks for his greetings to be given to every holy anointed one there, who is in union with Jesus Christ. Also he tells them, that the brothers there with him in Rome, send their love and greetings.
- Give my greetings to every holy one in union with Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me send you their greetings. (Philippians 4:21)
- Paul counsels them, to let their utterances always be with graciousness, but seasoned with salt, which is a preservative, thus indicating, that they want to preserve peace between them, and all to whom they speak. Thus they will become trained in the art, of knowing what to say to each person, in each different circumstance.

- Let your utterance be always with graciousness, seasoned with salt, so as to know how you ought to give an answer to each one. (Colossians 4:6)
- Paul then gives his own greetings to the brothers at Laodicea and to Nympha, and to the congregation meeting at her house.
- Give my greetings to the brothers at Laodicea and to Nympha and to the congregation at her house. (Colossians 4:15)
- Paul's exhortation, the message he gave, did not arise out of error of from uncleanness or with any deceit. He spoke the true message of God, holding closely to the inspired Scriptures, and only things, which he himself believed from his own heart with integrity.
- For the exhortation we give does not arise from error or from uncleanness or with deceit. (1 Thessalonians 2:3)
- Men like this should be given more than extraordinary consideration in love, because of the work, that they are doing in behalf of the entire congregation. Paul concludes, always be peaceable with one another, for peace is from the spirit of God.
- And to give them more than extraordinary consideration in love because of their work. Be peaceable with one another. (1 Thessalonians 5:13)
- Really how very much we have to be thankful for before our God, who is the giver of everything we see, and feel, and know. Overflow with thanksgiving to Yehowah God, and he will love you. It is God's will for mankind to thank him for his wonderful acts in their behalf, for they are truly far too numerous to count.
- In connection with everything give thanks. For this is the will of God in union with Christ Jesus respecting you. (1 Thessalonians 5:18)
- Paul then shows, that he is obligated to give thanks to God often for them, for it is fitting to do so, because of their faith, which is growing exceedingly, and their love for one another is expanding, and increasing toward one another.
- We are obligated to give God thanks always for you, brothers, as it is fitting, because your faith is growing exceedingly and the

love of each and all of you is increasing one toward the other. (2 Thessalonians 1:3)

- Paul, when he had been among them, had given the order, that if there was anyone there among them, that did not want to work, then neither should he be given food to eat.
- In fact, also, when we were with you, we used to give you this order; If anyone does not want to work, neither let him eat. (2 Thessalonians 3:10)
- To all such persons, Paul then gives the order, that by working with quietness, they should eat food, that they themselves earn.
- To such persons we give the order and exhortation in the Lord Jesus Christ that by working with quietness they should eat food they themselves earn. (2 Thessalonians 3:12)
- Paul now encourages the brothers there in Thessalonica, to never give up, in the doing of what is right.
- For your part, brothers, do not give up in doing right. (2 Thessalonians 3:13)
- Paul now asks for the Lord of peace, Yehowah God, to be with them constantly and in every way give them peace constantly. Again he asks for the Lord to be with all of them.
- Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace constantly in every way. The Lord be with all of you. (2 Thessalonians 3:16)
- Paul therefore encouraged the younger widows to marry, being busy with the responsibilities of raising children, and managing a household. This would then give them no inducement to do something, that opposers to the truth could find cause to revile them over.
- Therefore I desire the younger widows to marry, to bear children, to manage a household, to give no inducement to the opposer to revile. (1 Timothy 5:14)
- Paul reminds Timothy, that we are all in God's sight every day and night of our lives. He wants Timothy to remember the fine witness Christ gave of himself, when before Pilate. For this is the reason Christ came to the earth, to bear witness to the truth.

- In the sight of God, who preserves all things alive, and of Christ Jesus, who as a witness made the fine public declaration before Pontius Pilate, I give you orders (1 Timothy 6:13)
- Paul then tells Timothy, to give orders to those who are rich in the present system of things, not to be high-minded toward their brothers, thinking, that somehow their money makes them better than others. Such ones should rest their hopes on God, and not on these uncertain riches, for God furnishes us with all things richly for our enjoyment, and he is dependable.
- Give orders to those who are rich in the present system of things not to be high-minded, and to rest their hope, not on uncertain riches, but on God, who furnishes us all things richly for our enjoyment. (1 Timothy 6:17)
- Paul then counsels Timothy to pay close attention, and think about what he is saying, often. Could Timothy do this, if he read the Bible only once? Paul promises, that the Lord will really give him increasing discernment in all things, as he grows older and stays in this fine course.
- Give constant thought to what I am saying. The Lord will really give you discernment in all things. (2 Timothy 2:7)
- Timothy must be able to still instruct with mildness, those who would argue with him. In all such situations, he should hope, that God will give them repentance, which leads to an accurate knowledge of the truth.
- Instructing with mildness those not favorably disposed, as perhaps God may give them repentance leading to an accurate knowledge of truth. (2 Timothy 2:25)
- Paul knew, that because he had lived in this fine way, that his prize was going to be there at the finish line awaiting him. This prize is also a crown of glory and righteousness, in sharing rulership with Christ, and along with his 144,000 spirit anointed brothers in the faith. Yes, all those who have loved the manifestation of Christ on earth, in the flesh.
- From this time on there is reserved for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give me

as a reward in that day, yet not only to me, but also to all those who have loved his manifestation. (2 Timothy 4:8)

- Paul now asks for Timothy to give his greetings to Prisca and Aquila, and to the household of Onesiphorus.
- Give my greetings to Prisca and Aquila and the household of Onesiphorus. (2 Timothy 4:19)
- Paul now sends greetings from all of the ones, that are there with him, and asks that his greetings may be given to all those who have affection for him through the faith. Again he asks his God to extend his wonderful undeserved kindness to all of them there.
- All those with me send you their greetings. Give my greetings to those who have affection for us in the faith. May the undeserved kindness be with all of you people. (Titus 3:15)
- Those who publicly say these things, give evidence through their witnessing, that they are earnestly seeking a place of their own.
- For those who say such things give evidence that they are earnestly seeking a place of their own. (Hebrews 11:14)
- Paul now encourages Christians to consider closely the one who endured such wicked treatment at the hands of wicked men, men who actually were acting against their own best interests at the time. Anointed Christians will have to suffer through similar things, and so Paul encourages them not to give out under the pressure brought upon them, to quit in the race for life, but to exercise the same endurance as Christ, so as to finish this race for life.
- Indeed, consider closely the one who has endured such contrary talk by sinners against their own interests, that you may not get tired and give out in your souls. (Hebrews 12:3)
- Paul then shows, that the entire life course of anointed Christians is a discipline in love from Yehowah God toward those sons of his, whom he dearly loves. He thus puts them through all sorts of stressful times and situations, to discipline them for eternal life.
- Yet these anointed Hebrew Christians are ready to stop accepting this fine discipline. Paul then reminds them of Yehowah's previous

exhortation to his sons, not to belittle this discipline coming from Yehowah God, or to give out, when they are corrected by him.

- But you have entirely forgotten the exhortation which addresses you as sons; My son, do not belittle the discipline from Yehowah, neither give out when you are corrected by him. (Hebrews 12:5)
- Paul now refers to our fleshly fathers, and how they used to discipline us, and shows, that it was proper to give them respect. Correspondingly should we not give far greater respect to our spiritual father, Yehowah God, for he is the true giver of life eternal, which is far better, than the limited life our fleshly fathers gave us.
- Furthermore, we used to have fathers who were of our flesh to discipline us, and we used to give them respect. Shall we not much more subject ourselves to the Father of our spiritual life and live? (Hebrews 12:9)
- Paul then gives his greetings to all those taking the lead among them, and to all the holy anointed ones there. Also those in Rome send their love and greetings.
- Give my greetings to all those who are taking the lead among you and to all the holy ones. Those in Italy send you their greetings. (Hebrews 13:24)
- Now if we see a brother or sister is naked or needing food, and we simply wish them well and do not care about their needs by giving them the things they need to keep warm and well fed, in what way would we benefit ourselves or them. Faith moves to action, faith gets involved, faith acts.
- Yet a certain one of you says to them; Go in peace, keep warm and well fed, but you do not give them the necessities for their body, of what benefit is it? (James 2:16)
- James now tells them to get serious about their spiritual lives and turn away from just enjoying the good material life, and to give way to experience mourning and weeping over their sinfulness for this seriousness will produce good results for them spiritually. They should take a serious look at themselves in the mirror of the spirit and make any needed changes to grow into a finer relationship with their God.
- Give way to misery and mourn and weep. Let your laughter be

turned into mourning, and your joy into dejection. (James 4:9)

- Peter, as an older man and a personal witness of the sufferings of the Christ, now gives the other older men among them, his fine counsel, as to how to act within the local congregations of anointed Christians.
- Therefore, to the older men among you I give this exhortation, for I too am an older man with them and a witness of the sufferings of the Christ, a sharer even of the glory that is to be revealed: (1 Peter 5:1)
- Peter used Silvanus to write this letter, who was a faithful brother as Peter viewed him, a letter of few words, for the purpose of encouraging them in their fine Christian faith. Also he gives a fine witness that this faith of theirs is the true undeserved kindness of God, and so in it, they must stand firm.
- Through Silvanus, a faithful brother, as I account him, I have written you in few words, to give encouragement and an earnest witness that this is the true undeserved kindness of God, in which stand firm. (1 Peter 5:12)
- If anointed Christians have received the witness men give about the preaching of the Good News of God's Kingdom, then the witness that God gives is far greater, for the witness he gives is through the Holy Spirit of anointing, concerning his son Jesus Christ. It proves that the things that men have witnessed to us about the preaching of the Good News of God's Kingdom, are indeed true and have his full support.
- If we receive the witness men give, the witness God gives is greater, because this is the witness God gives, the fact that he has borne witness concerning his Son. (1 John 5:9)
- Anointed Christians are to help their brothers when they see them sinning any sin that does not incur death. They should go to God in prayer for such ones, and ask for his help, and it will be granted them.
- However there is a sin that does incur death, and it is the sin against the Holy Spirit, which will not be forgiven now or ever. It is regarding this sin, that they should not ask.

- It does not refer to sins that incurred the death penalty under the Law Covenant, for a man who committed adultery with his own mother in Corinth was forgiven, and later reinstated to favor, after repenting. Therefore, the sin that incurs death is the sin against the Holy Spirit, for which there truly is no forgiveness.
- If anyone catches sight of his brother sinning a sin that does not incur death, he will ask, and he will give life to him, yes, to those not sinning so as to incur death. There is a sin that does incur death. It is concerning that sin that I do not tell him to make request. (1 John 5:16)
- John now recommends Demetrius to Gaius as one who has had witness born to him by the truth. John also bear witness about him and recommends that he be greeted with hospitality.
- Demetrius has had witness borne to him by them all and by the truth itself. In fact, we, also, are bearing witness, and you know that the witness we give is true. (3 John 1:12)
- John is hoping to visit them soon and speak directly face to face. So he closes by extending his peace, and all the friends with him send this also to Gaius. He also asks that his greetings be given to all those there with Gaius.
- But I am hoping to see you directly, and we shall speak face to face. May you have peace. The friends send you their greetings. Give my greetings to the friends by name. (3 John 1:14)
- Upon becoming approved Jesus Christ promised to give his disciples the crown of life.
- Do not be afraid of the things you are about to suffer. Look! The Devil will keep on throwing some of you into prison that you may be fully put to the test, and that you may have tribulation ten days. Prove yourself faithful even to death, and I will give you the crown of life. (Revelation 2:10)
- All of this new understanding will be conveyed to the congregations in the spirit, and then people who are attuned to it will listen, learn and act in harmony. Persons who do not have the spirit, but who say they do, will thus be exposed as liars. They will not have a clue as to what is going on. Only those who listen to the spirit will be instructed.

- Let the one who has an ear hear what the spirit says to the congregations: To him that conquers I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white pebble, and upon the pebble a new name written which no one knows except the one receiving it. (Revelation 2:17)
- Who are wicked Jezebel's children? All those who prosper her and support her in her wicked ways are her children. As Jehu instructed her attendants; Throw her down to the dogs. Thus each one will be dealt with individually according to their deeds.
- And her children I will kill with deadly plague, so that all the congregations will know that I am he who searches the kidneys and hearts, and I will give to you individually according to your deeds. (Revelation 2:23)
- Jesus showed that the one that conquers he will give authority over the nations to rule.
- And to him that conquers and observes my deeds down to the end I will give authority over the nations. (Revelation 2:26)
- Jesus promised to the one that conquers to give him the morning star.
- And I will give him the morning star. (Revelation 2:28)
- The synagogue was a place of religious instruction for First Century Jews. One would go there to learn about Yehowah so as to do his will. Men who say that they are Jews today, that are referred to here, are ones who profess to be spirit anointed.
- Primarily the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses are the ones spoken of here. They claim to be Spiritual Jews, but they are lying! They are a synagogue of Satan because they are acting directly against Yehowah's stated purpose to safely gather all of his anointed sons.
- Look! I will give those from the synagogue of Satan who say they are Jews, and yet they are not but are lying, look! I will make them come and do obeisance before your feet and make them know I have loved you. (Revelation 3:9)

- It should always be a little thing for God's servants to listen to God. Who has better wisdom or knowledge of his grand purpose? To those who refuse to listen, the message of the Bible will be a bitter one given to them.
- And I went away to the angel and told him to give me the little scroll. And he said to me; Take it and eat it up, and it will make your belly bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey. (Revelation 10:9)
- The destruction of false religion will continue into a war against religion by all of the worldly nations. They will try to make it impossible to practice true religion here on the earth. This will in turn bring on Yehowah's wrath against all the nations. They view religion as only a weak partner in governing and they will now take full and dominant control of all rulership.
- Following this will come the empowerment of the prophets and holy ones, the anointed ones and the judging of all mankind in Hades the common grave of all men. Then Yehowah will turn his attention to those who defile his earthly footstool, polluting its land, water, air and food supplies. He will bring them and their wicked system all to ruin.
- But the nations became wrathful, and your own wrath came, and the appointed time for the dead to be judged, and to give their reward to your slaves the prophets and to the holy ones and to those fearing your name, the small and the great, and to bring to ruin those ruining the earth. (Revelation 11:18)
- For the past some two thousand years Christ has been gathering the prospective sons of the Kingdom. It has been a trying and difficult service. Some one third of them have proved unfaithful and have had to be replaced. All of them have been tried and tested severely. But the full number of the 144,000 must be gathered and then they will all be born on the same day.
- And she was pregnant. And she cries out in her pains and in her agony to give birth. (Revelation 12:2)
- Its tail that drags a third of the stars of heaven refers to both angels that have rebelled and also anointed ones because they are in fact one and the same. The dragon has had success with other sons of God and so he stands before the woman preparing to destroy her son when she gives birth.

- The earth represents those who let Bible truth run quickly off of them without it sinking in. Since this one-third of the stars choose to listen to Satan and not to Yehowah, he then casts them down to the earth where they belong. They are not fit to rule in the heavens.
- And its tail drags a third of the stars of heaven, and it hurled them down to the earth. And the dragon kept standing before the woman who was about to give birth, that, when she did give birth, it might devour her child. (Revelation 12:4)
- They will be convinced within themselves that God is behind them. They will quickly rebuild their organization in Toronto, and cause it to have breath, to function again. The image of the wild beast will be even bolder against those who speak against it. It will demand worship of their organization in the form of dedication to it and to its goals and plans.
- Anyone failing to do so will be marked and disfellowshipped. There will be no toleration of dissenting or opposing viewpoints. Their narrow and rigid view of advancing Bible truth will be the only one tolerated.
- And there was granted it to give breath to the image of the wild beast, so that the image of the wild beast should both speak and cause to be killed all those who would not in any way worship the image of the wild beast. (Revelation 13:15)
- The then organization of Jehovah's Witnesses will put all of its members under compulsion to carry a blood card, which will carry additional information on loyalty to the organization. In their minds they will know and have to accept that only organizational teachings are approved and any deviation results in disfellowshipping.
- And it puts under compulsion all persons, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the slaves, that they should give these a mark in their right hand or upon their forehead. (Revelation 13:16)
- · Clearly the time for God's great judgment hour has arrived. We have seen all of the signs of the Last Days that Jesus told his disciples to look for. They are world wars, pestilences, earthquakes, famine, crime, lack of love, preaching of the Good News, signs in the Sun, Moon and Stars and many others. As of this writing there has now been a

true unsealing and a trumpeting of the charges by Christ. The woes have been unveiled, and now is the time of judgment. Therefore give God glory!

- Saying in a loud voice; Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of the judgment by him has arrived, and so worship the One who made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters. (Revelation 14:7)
- Jehovah's Witnesses and all other parts of Christendom will be scorched by a searing heat of Yehowah God's rebuke of them, but they will not give glory to God after hearing it.
- And the men were scorched with great heat, but they blasphemed the name of God, who has the authority over these plagues, and they did not repent so as to give glory to him. (Revelation 16:9)
- The three parts of the Great City, the modern day Babylon, or New York City, are the United States government, the United Nations and Jehovah's Witnesses. They are all prominent aspects of this Great City.
- They will be split into three parts for the United States will no longer host the United Nations, the United Nations will reform elsewhere and then become the dominant world power, the eighth world power. Jehovah's Witnesses world headquarters will be moved to Toronto, Canada. The United States will be a lesser power one subservient to the United Nations and its will. Thus Yehowah God will give her the cup of the wine of his anger against her.
- And the great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And Babylon the Great was remembered in the sight of God, to give her the cup of the wine of the anger of his wrath. (Revelation 16:19)
- When Brooklyn Bethel is struck down, Yehowah will anoint 49,000 new anointed ones who will all come from Florida. They will quickly find the source of true spiritual food, the Messiah, Yahweh, and they will quickly start proclaiming, we have found the Messiah!
- Those newly appointed ten members of the Governing Body of Jehovah's Witnesses will have one thought, to put these newly anointed ones down. The truths that the new anointed ones expound go against

what Jehovah's Witnesses have taught for many years, but it is truth, and it is in full harmony with the Bible.

- These have one thought, and so they give their power and authority to the wild beast. (Revelation 17:13)
- Why do Jehovah's Witnesses have a Governing Body? Why do they say that they would be important men in business and commerce? Why do they say that only what they speak is the truth?
- To the extent that she glorified herself and lived in shameless luxury, to that extent give her torment and mourning. For in her heart she keeps saying; I sit a queen, and I am no widow, and I shall never see mourning. (Revelation 18:7)
- What a joyous time it will soon be for all integrity keeping men and women of faith. The 144,000 members of the bride class will be overjoyed. They will rejoice eternally that they maintained their integrity through persecution and trouble and now they face an eternal future of glorious unending promise.
- The time has arrived for my marriage to the finest 144,000 men and women that there are in all of creation. Now we can enjoy true spiritual intimacy together, once Satan and his wicked angels are gone. Christ's bride has prepared herself by following in his footsteps and in his integrity-keeping course.
- Let us rejoice and be overjoyed, and let us give him the glory, because the marriage of the Lamb has arrived and his wife has prepared herself. (Revelation 19:7)
- Yes, Yehowah's grand purpose of restoring mankind to perfection and eternal life will then have come to pass. Yehowah God is the first and the last word on his grand purpose. From ancient times he has freely invited all lovers of truth and righteousness to taste and see that his ways are good.
- And he said to me; They have come to pass! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To anyone thirsting I will give from the fountain of the water of life free. (Revelation 21:6)
- Yehowah God, earth's great king comes to render judgment, setting matters straight among many peoples. Whatever a man is

sowing, this he will also reap. Plant good seeds and you can expect a bountiful harvest!

Look! I am coming quickly, and the reward I give is with me, to render to each one as his work is. (Revelation 22:12)